

WITNESS NAME: HEALTH AND SOCIAL CARE BOARD

DATE: 23 May 2016

The Inquiry into Historical Institutional Abuse 1922 to 1955

Fionnuala McAndrew

Rule 9 – KINCORA

Exhibit 9

Mr. K. Robertson, S.S.W.

Mr. J. McCallum, D.P.O.

KR/CH

13th June, 1979

Mr. G. Higham, A.P.S.W., who is at present on a course in London, has asked me to write to you requesting that an amended contract be issued to Mr. J. Mains, Officer in Charge, Kincora Boys Hostel.

Mr. C. W. Scoular, D.S.S.O., has agreed that Mr. Mains need not be resident in the Hostel at all times and as a result pay £40 per month. Mr. Mains will continue to do the same duties and he has agreed to cover the Hostel when necessary. This should be included in the amended contract, in addition to confirming that Mr. Mains may now sleep out. The amended contract to commence from the 1st July, 1979.

I understand that a similar arrangement exists for Miss Shilliday, in 60 North Road Children's Home.



SENIOR SOCIAL WORKER

Copy/Mr. Scoular

KIN-1168

Telephone:  
Belfast 693211

351.02.0004

26th July, 1979

Mr. J. Mains,  
Officer-in-Charge,  
Kincora Boys Hostel,  
236 Upper Newtownards Road,  
Belfast. 4

Dear Sir,

I understand that you became non-resident at Kincora Boy's Hostel with effect from 1st July, 1979 and I have now advised the Salaries and Wages Department accordingly.

You will appreciate that, in accordance with the duties of your post you will still be required to sleep-in when necessary and if requested to do so by the Residential and Day Care Staff designated by the District Social Services Officer through the Principal Social Worker.

Yours faithfully,

  
District Personnel Officer.

COPY TO: Mr. C.W. Scoular, District Social Services Officer

WITNESS NAME: HEALTH AND SOCIAL CARE BOARD

DATE: 23 May 2016

The Inquiry into Historical Institutional Abuse 1922 to 1955

Fionnuala McAndrew

Rule 9 – KINCORA

Exhibit 10



Letter of 15th December, 1961, from the Ministry of Home Affairs (Ref: T. 524) approving, inter alia, the creation of a post of Assistant Warden at Kincora Working Boys' Hostel on the salary of £440 x 4/20 - £520 per annum, less emolument charge of £120 per annum, and the abolition of the post of Maid at Kincora, is filed in FILE NO. 73 (Working Girls' Hostel - Staff).

---

Establishment Officer,  
Town Clerk,  
City Treasurer.



WELFARE DEPARTMENT,  
16 COLLEGE STREET,  
BELFAST, I.

KIN-1171 26

COPY OF LETTER RECEIVED ON

23rd February, 1962.

From Ministry of Home Affairs, Stormont, Belfast, 4.

Date 22nd February, 1962.

Our Ref. No. T. 524  
Your Ref. S. 1211.

Dear Sir,

I write with reference to your letter of 16th February, 1962, and to convey approval to the appointment, with effect from 1st March, 1962, of **KIN 143** to the post of Assistant Warden at Kincora Working Boys' Hostel at the £520 point on the scale £440 x £20(4) - £520 per annum, less a charge for emoluments at rate of £120 per annum during any period of residence in the Hostel.

**KIN 143** application form and testimonials are returned herewith.

Yours faithfully,

L. S. Macartney

for Secretary.

The Welfare Officer,  
Belfast County Borough Welfare Authority,  
16, College Street,  
BELFAST, I.

/IS

WITNESS NAME: HEALTH AND SOCIAL CARE BOARD

DATE: 23 May 2016

The Inquiry into Historical Institutional Abuse 1922 to 1955

Fionnuala McAndrew

Rule 9 – KINCORA

Exhibit 11

WARDEN - KINCORA.

From 1st June 1964 until 26th April 1968 Mr. Mains has been without the help of an Assistant Warden for a total of approximately 20 months (this does not include periods of sickness, for example, the last Assistant Warden was on sick leave from 11th December 1967 until he resigned on 19th January 1968).

Had an Assistant Warden been in post for this period, the cost to the Department, assuming that the holder of the post would have been paid no more than the minimum of the scale, would have been £873.

In the absence of an Assistant Warden, Mr. Mains, as the sole member of staff immediately responsible for the welfare of the boys resident in the Hostel, has had to be available on duty each day for the whole of 20 months. Consequently, he has not only been working under a considerable strain but has had to give service considerably in excess of what would normally be expected.

In the circumstances, I feel it would be appropriate to express appreciation of Mr. Mains' services by way of an honorarium and that this honorarium should be fixed at £100.

  
Children's Officer.

21st May, 1968.

WITNESS NAME: HEALTH AND SOCIAL CARE BOARD

DATE: 23 May 2016

The Inquiry into Historical Institutional Abuse 1922 to 1955

Fionnuala McAndrew

Rule 9 – KINCORA

Exhibit 12



The post of Assistant Warden, Kincora, has been publically advertised five times since January 1968:-

APPLICANTS	Whether Interviewed	REMARKS
<u>9.4.68.</u>		
1. [REDACTED]	Yes	Query brain damage
2. [REDACTED]	Yes	Possible
3. [REDACTED]	Yes	Married - could not be resident
4. [REDACTED]	Yes	Withdraw
<u>4.6.68.</u>		
5. [REDACTED]	No	Not recommended by Chairman
6. [REDACTED]	No	No experience, semi literate
7. [REDACTED]	Yes	Unsatisfactory references
8. [REDACTED]	No	Previously employed in Kincora. Not suitable.
9. [REDACTED]	No	Married, no experience, could not be resident
10. [REDACTED]	No	Previously employed in Bawmore. Not suitable.
11. [REDACTED]	NO *	* Called for interview, did not appear; presumed withdrawn
<u>24.7.68.</u>		
12. [REDACTED]	No	Married with children, could not live in.
13. [REDACTED]	No	No experience
14. [REDACTED]	No	Employed in Bawmore; too young at 20 for post.
<u>9.10.68.</u>		
15. [REDACTED]	No	Withdrew application
<u>20.11.68.</u>		
16. [REDACTED]	No	Previous applicant (see 1 above)
17. [REDACTED]	No *	* Called for interview, did not appear; presumed withdrawn.
18. [REDACTED]	Yes	No experience
19. [REDACTED]	No *	* Called for interview. Did not appear; presumed withdrawn
20. [REDACTED]	Yes	Appointed, subject to usual conditions.

On 20th August 1968 the Committee were informed that none of the applicants (No's 12 to 14 above) were suitable and it was decided to readvertise the post. Consideration was to be given to non-resident applicants.

The single applicant, following this advertisement, withdrew and on 29th October, 1968, the Committee approved a revised salary scale for the post, namely £530 x 30 (6) to £710 plus emoluments or £170 in lieu thereof plus £65 at all points for holders of a suitable qualification.

The post was subsequently readvertised and of the five applicants, [REDACTED] was appointed.

██████████ failed to pass the medical examination on 18th December 1968 and was asked by the Industrial Medical Officer to return for re-examination after having dental treatment and when his ears were cleared of wax.

On 21st January 1969 ██████████ was requested by letter to let the Department know what steps he had taken as regards dental treatment etc. He 'phoned in reply and made an appointment to see the Children's Officer on 20th January but did not appear for interview. A further letter was written on 18th February informing him that it wasn't intended to keep the post vacant indefinitely and unless he could take up duty as near 1st March as possible, it would be necessary to re-advertise. No reply was received.

On 2nd April 1969 the Welfare Committee agreed that the post should be re-advertised.

RM/4th April, 1969.

WITNESS NAME: HEALTH AND SOCIAL CARE BOARD

DATE: 23 May 2016

The Inquiry into Historical Institutional Abuse 1922 to 1955

Fionnuala McAndrew

Rule 9 – KINCORA

Exhibit 13



BELFAST COUNTY BOROUGH WELFARE COMMITTEE

Application for Appointment as

Resident Assistant Warden

Kincora

Application of

Name

RAYMOND SEMPLE

Address

BELFAST.

This form, filled up by the Candidate, must reach the  
Town Clerk, (P.O. Box 234), City Hall, Belfast, 1, not  
later than Thursday 4th June, 1964.

Call to Interview  
2.30 P.M. on 21/9/64  
- 2 -  
By W. C. C. H.

1. Full Name (Surname first in block letters):-

SEMPLE RAYMOND

2. Address:-

BELFAST.

3. Telephone Number (if any):-

NONE

4. Date of Birth:-

6-1-22.

5. Place of Birth:-

BELFAST.

6. Nationality:-

BRITISH

7. Single, Married or Widowed:-

SINGLE

8. Number of years resident in Northern Ireland:-

42

9. Qualifications, with dates:-

*See para 19.*

10. Experience in the duties contained in the conditions of appointment:-

*I have been working on voluntary bases for the past 3 years to this Hostel*

*I have also attended Summer Camps at Magilligan 1963.-1964. Assisted the Warden with the daily running and organisation of various activities*



KIN-1180

11. Present position:- *Store Man Harland & Wolff Ltd.*  
Post held:- *as above.*  
Present remuneration:- *£600*  
Length of service:- *from 1957.*  
Employer:- *Harland & Wolff Ltd.*  
*Queen's Island Belfast. 3*

- 3 -

## 12. Previous employers:-

<u>Post held</u>	<u>Employer's Name &amp; Address</u>	<u>Salary</u>	<u>Dates</u>
------------------	--------------------------------------	---------------	--------------

on leaving school 151 Short Bros & Harland  
employed as Sheet Metal Worker for period of  
5 years.

2<sup>ND</sup> employer Harland & Wolff Ltd. Store-man.  
for period of 17 years at present still employed  
in above.

## 13. Have you been rejected on medical grounds for Life Insurance, service in the armed forces, or for appointment to local government or other public service? :-

No.

## 14. Give the names, full addresses and occupations of two persons not related to you, to whom reference may be made:-

(1) Name:-

Mr. Meains

Occupation:-

Warden

Full address:-

Kincora Boys Hostel  
236, Upper Newtownards Rd. Belfast 4

(2) Name:-

Mr. Frost

Occupation:-

Manager (Engine Works).

Full address:-

Harland &amp; Wolff Ltd.

Queen's Island. Belfast 3.

KIN-1182

15.

Date on which you could take up duty, if appointed:

1<sup>st</sup> September. 1964



Conditions of Appointment of Assistant Warden  
"Kincora", Working Boys' Hostel, 236 Upper Newtownards Road, Belfast 4.

Accommodating approximately 10 boys.

1. APPOINTMENT.

The appointment will be made by the Welfare Committee, subject to the approval of the Ministry of Home Affairs.

2. QUALIFICATIONS.

Preference will be given to applicants who have a working knowledge of the running of a children's home and have experience in the care of boys in the age group 14 - 21 years.

3. SALARY

From 1/4/64	<del>£450</del>	rising to	<del>£590</del>	Less	<del>£124</del>	charge for emoluments	
" 1/8/64	£465	"	" £605	"	£133	"	"
" 1/4/65	£465	"	" £630	"	£133	"	"
" 1/8/65	£475	"	" £650	"	£133	"	"

The commencing salary within the scale will be determined according to the experience and qualifications of the successful candidate.

£  
 465  
 485  
 505  
 530  
 560  
 585  
 605

4. EMOLUMENTS.

The position is residential and the emoluments provided are lodging, light, fuel and laundry, charged for as in paragraph 3.

5. ANNUAL LEAVE

The person appointed will be entitled to 21 days leave in the leave year (inclusive of Statutory Bank Holidays).

New entrants to the service will be entitled to annual leave proportionate to the completed months of service during the leave year of entry and thereafter on the normal scale.

6. SERVICE.

The position is a full time one and the person appointed will be required to devote his entire time to the duties of the office and to work such hours as are required for the efficient functioning of the Hostel.

7. SAFEGUARDING OF EMPLOYMENT ACT (N.I.) 1947.

See attached.

8. CONDITIONS AND TENURE OF OFFICE.

The general conditions of service as prescribed from time to time by the Council for its Officers shall apply to the appointment. The appointment will be terminable by either party giving one calendar month's notice, expiring on the last day of that month.

9. DUTIES.

The successful applicant will be required to assist in the management and control of the Hostel, to carry out all such other duties as may from time to time be assigned to him and to take complete charge in the absence of the Warden.



- (a) Produce Birth Certificate, and if married, Marriage Certificate.
- (b) Produce National Insurance Card.
- (c) Pass satisfactorily a medical examination by the Corporation's Industrial Medical Officer.
- (d) Make a Declaration of Allegiance to H.M. the Queen and the Government of Northern Ireland.

11. RETIREMENT.

The retiring age under the Corporation's Grading Scheme for Officers is 65 years.

12. SUPERANNUATION.

The person appointed shall contribute to the Belfast Corporation Superannuation Scheme (in the case of a new entrant to the service, at the rate of approximately 6% of his remuneration).

The Corporation is empowered to enter into reciprocal arrangements with certain other authorities whose Superannuation Schemes are substantially similar to that of the Corporation, whereby service with those Authorities may be taken into account by the Corporation for superannuation purposes. Such arrangements have been made in respect of service with Local Authorities (both in Northern Ireland and Great Britain) and employment in the Northern Ireland Civil Service, and no doubt further similar arrangements with other Authorities will be made in due course.

13. CANVASSING.

Canvassing in any form, oral or written, direct or indirect, will, if proved to the satisfaction of the appointing authority, disqualify a candidate for appointment, provided however, that the sending of copies of a candidate's application and testimonials to members of the Committee shall not of itself disqualify such candidate.

14. EX-SERVICE CANDIDATES.

Preference will be given to Ex-Service candidates possessing the required qualifications, provided that the Committee is satisfied that such candidates can, or within a reasonable time will be able to perform the duties of the post efficiently.

NOTE:

No accommodation can be provided for children of applicants.

7<sup>th</sup> September, 1964.

H. Mason, Esq.  
Welfare Officer  
Belfast C.B. Welfare Authority,

Dear Sir,

re Mr. Raymond Semple.

I have pleasure in stating that Mr. Semple was employed as a Fitter's Assistant in the Admiralty Preservation, Identifying, and Packaging Store in Belfast for approximately ten years. This store was under my control and I can state that Mr. Semple carried out all instructions given to him in a workmanlike and conscientious manner. His timekeeping record is excellent and he is absolutely trustworthy.

I cannot presume his abilities for the job in question, but would imagine, given time, that Mr. Semple would be found satisfactory.

Yours faithfully,

W. S. Frost.



"Kincora"  
7<sup>th</sup> Sept 1964.

Sir,

Regarding Mr Raymond Semple of  
[REDACTED]

This is to certify that the above named person has been known to me for a period of 15 years, as a fellow officer in the St. John Ambulance Brigade.

During this period I have found him to be a man of good character, honest, reliable, and indeed very keen on all aspects of Youth work.

I have therefore no hesitation in recommend him for the position for which he now applies

Yours Sincerely  
J. Hains.

EST/1211.

Mr. Waterworth.

1st September, 1964.

Dear Sir,

Assistant Warden - Kincora.

The Sub-Committee yesterday interviewed Mr. Raymond Semple, [REDACTED] and will be recommending the Principal Committee on Tuesday 8th September to appoint him to the position of Assistant Warden - Kincora and place him at the maximum of the salary scales, subject to the approval of the Ministry which is now requested.

I enclose his application for the perusal of the Ministry and shall be pleased to have it returned to me in due course.

Yours faithfully,

Welfare Officer.

The Secretary,  
Ministry of Home Affairs,  
Stormont,  
BELFAST, 4.

TAW/DD.



KIN-1188

309

## Government of Northern Ireland

## MINISTRY OF HOME AFFAIRS

STORMONT, BELFAST 4

Telegrams: Homaff, Belfast

Telephone: Belfast 63210

Any reply should be addressed  
to: THE SECRETARY

14th September, 1964.

Our reference: T.C.751Your reference: Est. 1211

Dear Sir,

I write with reference to your letter of 1st September, 1964, and to convey approval to the appointment of Mr. Raymond Semple as Assistant Warden at Kincora. It is noted that he will be placed at the maximum of the salary scale, i.e., £605 p.a., less £133 for emoluments.

Mr. Semple's application form is returned herewith. Please inform the Ministry of the date on which he takes up duty.

Yours faithfully,

*L. S. Macartney*

MINUTE 8/9/64.

The Welfare Officer,  
Belfast County Borough  
Welfare Committee,  
16 College Street,  
BELFAST, 1.

for Secretary	
WELFARE DEPT.	
FILE REF.	Est
WO	Dep. WO
AO	A. WO
CO	H. HO.
15 SEP 1964	
DWO(N)	SU & A/cs.
DWO(S)	EST
DWO(E)	A & R
DWO(W)	Records
COPY TO:	
T/K ch. 66	
1/Book - 4	

EC

ESTABLISHMENT  
SECTION



KIN-1189

To The Welfare Officer,  
Welfare Department,  
16 College Street, Belfast.1.

I have to report that the undermentioned  
has been medically examined with the result  
as shown:-

NAME Mr. R. Semple,

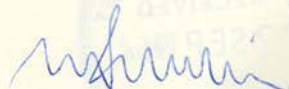
ADDRESS [REDACTED]

DEPARTMENT Welfare

- ✓ 1. Fit for employment as Assistant Superintendent.
2. Further investigation is required.  
Result will be notified at a later date.
3. Unfit for employment as

Remarks

Date 16th September, 1964.

  
Industrial Medical Officer.

3/1/66.

Mr. Mason. (Welfare Officer).

Dear Sir,

I wish to tender my resignation  
as Asst. Warden in Pinicola Camp Hostel  
as from the 1<sup>st</sup> February 1966.

My reason is that I have applied  
for another job. This will give me a  
higher standard of wages and will thus  
enable me to assist my family more  
in the future, which I cannot do  
at the present time.

Thanking you for all the  
assistance in the past.

Yours Sir

Yours Respectfully  
Raymond Simple.

2

BELFAST COUNTY BOROUGH WELFARE COMMITTEE

Application for Appointment  
to the post of

MALE ASSISTANT WARDEN - KINCORA



Full Name: RAYMOND SEMPLE.  
(in block letters)

Address: [REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]  
N. IRELAND.

Telephone Number: [REDACTED]

Office 10.6.69.  
Medical: 16.6.69.  
3pm.  
Rys.  
Sals £ 730.

THIS FORM, FILLED UP BY THE CANDIDATE  
MUST REACH THE TOWN CLERK (P.O. BOX 234),  
CITY HALL, BELFAST BT1 5GS NOT LATER THAN

Friday, 30th May, 1969.



1. Date of Birth: 6/1/1922.
2. Place of Birth: [REDACTED]
3. Nationality: British.
4. Single, Married or Widowed: Single.
5. Maiden Name (if married woman or widow): NIL
6. Ages of Children (if any): NIL
7. Number of years resident in Northern Ireland: 47 years.
8. Are you a 'Northern Ireland Worker' within the meaning of the Safeguarding of Employment Act (N.I.) 1947: yes.
- 8a. If Registered Disabled Person - state Registered No: NO.
9. Qualifications (with dates obtained): Officer in the St. John Ambulance Brigade with Bp in the age group from 8 to 18 years old.
- ① Medallion First-Aid 1948.
- ② Medallion Home Nursing 1951.
- ③ Hygiene and food Handling Course 1955.
- ④ Quartermaster Certificate July 1959.
10. Experience in the duties contained in the conditions of appointment:
- ① Served approx 2 years as an Assistant Warden in this Hostel.
- ② Attended a Residential Refresher Course for 2 weeks in Manchester University 1965 on emotional problems of Adolescence Bp.
- ③ For the past 6 months I have been doing voluntary work at the above Hostel.
- ④ Organising Youth Camps through the British Isles for the St. John Ambulance Brigade Youth Section 15 years.
11. Present position: Unemployed due to Redundancy.
- Post held: —
- Present remuneration: —
- Length of service: —
- Employer: —

Length of service: \_\_\_\_\_

KIN-1193

Employer: \_\_\_\_\_

11a. May application be made to present employer for testimonial?: Unemployed

*Suggest Heintz and Wolff Last employer*



Name and Address of Previous Employer	Period employed		Nature of Employment	Salary or Wage Rate
	From	To		
<i>Cyril Lord</i>				
<i>Church Road</i>	<i>1/6/65</i>	<i>12/4/68</i>	<i>Cablet Packer</i>	<i>£6-0-0</i>
<i>Cammoney</i>				
<i>Harland &amp; Wolff</i>	<i>1/6/68</i>	<i>2/11/68</i>	<i>Fitter Knot</i>	<i>£10-0-0</i>
<i>Queen's Island</i>				

13. Have you been rejected on medical grounds for Life Insurance, service in the armed forces, or for appointment to Local Government or other public service? \_\_\_\_\_

*NO.*

14. Give the names, full addresses and occupation of two persons not related to you, to whom reference may be made:-

(1) Name: *Cornall R.E.H. Humphreys*  
 Occupation: *Company Director*  
 Full Address: *Mylistons, Chichester Park, Belfast 15.* ✓

(2) Name: *Brigadier L. E. M. Gregor*  
 Occupation: *Retired Army Officer*  
 Full Address: *Drumbo Road, Ballyvaughlin Drumbo, Co. Down* ✓

15. Date on which you could take up duty, if appointed; or period of notice required by present employer:-

*Immediately*

*NIL.*

Have you given an undertaking which is still in force, to remain in the service of an Employing Body for a specified time? If so, please give details:-

*NO.*

Are you related to any Alderman, Councillor, Official or employee of the Belfast Corporation? If so, give details:-

*NO*

Any other information you may wish to give in support of your application:-

*My reason for resigning from the Hostel approx 3 years ago was due to an ageing Mother living alone whose health at that particular time was not good*

*I felt however that it was best to resign as I could not reside in the Hostel.*

*Since that time the situation at home has now improved and I feel confident to carry out such duties as is required of me.*

Signed:

*Raymond Sample*

Date:

*20th May 1969*



## Conditions of appointment of MALE ASSISTANT WARDEN

"Kincora" Working Boys' Hostel, 236 Upper Newtownards Road, Belfast, 4.

Accommodating approximately 10 boys

1. APPOINTMENT

The appointment will be made by the Welfare Committee, subject to the approval of the Ministry of Home Affairs (Northern Ireland).

2. QUALIFICATIONS

Preference will be given to applicants who have a working knowledge of the running of a Children's Home and have experience in the care of boys in the age group 14 - 21 years. The holder of a Certificate in Child Care, or similar qualification acceptable to the Welfare Committee and the Ministry, will be paid an additional £70 per annum.

3. SALARY

£650 x 25(2) x 30(3) x 35 x 30(2) x 35(2) - £955 per annum.

The commencing salary within the scale will be determined according to the qualifications and experience of the person appointed.

NOTE: The person appointed will be required to 'live-in' one week in four and during the absence of the Warden on annual leave etc. When resident, the Assistant Warden will pay the current charges for meals.

4. ANNUAL LEAVE (Scheme under review)

The person appointed will be entitled to a minimum of 13 days' leave in the leave year, plus statutory holidays. In the year of entry leave is proportionate and may be anticipated. The leave year commences 1st April each year.

5. SICK LEAVE

In the case of certified sickness the Committee grant six months' leave with pay, subject to deduction of state benefits, and a further period of six months' sick leave at half pay, subject to deduction of state benefits may be granted by the Committee.

6. SERVICE

The position is a full-time one and the person appointed will be required to devote his entire time to the duties of the office and to work such hours as are required for the efficient functioning of the Hostel, but not less than 40 hours per week, excluding meal-times.

7. CONDITIONS AND TENURE OF OFFICE

The general conditions of service as prescribed from time to time by the Council for its Officers shall apply to the appointment. The appointment will be terminable by either party giving in writing at least one calendar month's notice, expiring on the last day of a month.



8. DUTIES

KIN-1197

The person appointed shall familiarise himself with the Children and Young Persons (Welfare Authorities' Homes) Regulations (N.I.) 1952, a copy of which will be supplied, and act in accordance with the spirit and letter of the Regulations, and shall take all steps to promote the well-being of the children, and in addition, shall assist the Warden in the following:-

- (a) the control and management of the Hostel,
- (b) the general welfare of the boys living in the Hostel,
- (c) making contacts with reputable firms which afford opportunities for suitable employment,
- (d) encouraging the boys to have savings accounts,
- (e) encouraging the boys to attend evening classes pertaining to their employment and interests,
- (f) encouraging the boys to develop any handicraft abilities in their leisure time, and
- (g) carry out such other duties which may from time to time be required of him and take complete charge in the absence of the Warden.

9. GENERAL

The person appointed shall, if called upon, enter into an agreement setting out the terms of the appointment, and prior to taking up duty shall:-

- (a) Produce Birth Certificate.
- (b) Produce National Insurance Card.
- (c) Pass satisfactorily a medical examination by the Corporation's Industrial Medical Officer.
- (d) Make a declaration of Allegiance to H.M. the Queen and the Government of Northern Ireland.

10. RETIREMENT

The retiring age under the Corporation's Grading Scheme for Officers is 65 years.

11. SAFEGUARDING OF EMPLOYMENT ACT (N.I.) 1947

The above-named Act provides that where a person does not come within one of the following categories he will require to obtain a permit from the Ministry of Health and Social Services for Northern Ireland:-

- (a) born at a place which is within Northern Ireland; or
- (b) ordinarily resident in Northern Ireland immediately prior to the first day of January, nineteen hundred and forty; or
- (c) ordinarily resident in Northern Ireland for at least ten out of any period of twenty consecutive years ending on or after the date of the passing of this Act; or
- (d) married to a person born in Northern Ireland; or
- (e) child of a parent or parents born in Northern Ireland who resides with such parent or parents in Northern Ireland at the date of passing of this Act.



If the successful applicant should require to obtain a permit under the provisions of the above-named Act the Corporation will support his application.

12. SUPERANNUATION

The person appointed shall contribute to the Belfast Corporation Superannuation Scheme (in the case of a new entrant to the Service, at the rate of approximately 6% of his remuneration).

The Corporation is empowered to enter into reciprocal arrangements with certain other authorities whose Superannuation Schemes are substantially similar to that of the Corporation, whereby service with those authorities may be taken into account by the Corporation for superannuation purposes. Such arrangements have been made in respect of service with Local Authorities (both in Northern Ireland and Great Britain) and employment in the Northern Ireland Civil Service, and no doubt further similar arrangements with other Authorities will be made in due course.

Regulation 26 of the Corporation's Superannuation Scheme permits the Corporation in certain circumstances and subject to certain conditions to add to an officer's service for superannuation purposes a number of years not exceeding ten, if the officer concerned is not entitled to reckon for superannuation purposes any service prior to his entry to the Corporation's service. A copy of the relevant regulation may be had from the Town Clerk on request.

13. CANVASSING

Canvassing in any form, oral or written, direct or indirect, will if proved to the satisfaction of the appointing authority, disqualify a candidate for appointment, provided however, that the sending of copies of a candidate's application and testimonials to Members of the Committee shall not of itself disqualify such candidate.

14. EX-SERVICE CANDIDATES

Preference will be given to ex-Service candidates possessing the required qualifications provided that the Committee is satisfied that such candidates can or within a reasonable time will be able to perform the duties of the post efficiently.

15. TRAVELLING EXPENSES

Candidates from cross-channel areas or from a distance of more than 50 miles from Belfast required to attend for interview in connection with this appointment will be allowed travelling and subsistence allowances on an appropriate scale, such allowance will not be paid until after the conclusion of the interview. In the event of a candidate withdrawing his application or refusing the offer of employment on grounds which in the opinion of the Welfare Committee are inadequate, no allowance will be paid. The payment of the allowance to the candidate appointed to the post will not be paid until he enters upon his duties.

CWO..... DCWO.....

PSW..... CO.....

PCSO..... AA.....

DWO(N)..... DWO(S).....

11 JUN 1969

DWO(E)..... DWO(W).....

Su &amp; A/cs..... Est.....

A. &amp; R.....

Copies to.....

Confidential

KIN-1199

BALLYAUGHLIS, LISBURN,

NORTHERN IRELAND.

TEL: DRUMBO 370.

8 Jun 69.

Dear Mr. Wilson.

Ref: your Est/- of 4 Jun 69.

I have not been in contact with the work undertaken by Raymond Scapple for nearly five years. Previous to this, for nearly thirteen years, when I was closely connected with the St John Ambulance Brigade I was closely in constant touch with this lad.

My first impression of him was, shall I say, not encouraging; however, as I got to know him better I realised I was quite wrong and that there was much more within him than he outwardly displayed.

He was dedicated to his work in the



KIN-1200  
Brigade and succeeded a great deal in his  
lifetime time to that Voluntary Organization  
especially to the training and well-being  
of the Cadets. He was interested in every aspect  
of the ideals of the Order of St John and worked  
arduously for the enhancement of those ideals.

Unless his character has changed -  
which I greatly doubt - within the last  
five years I can confidently state he is a man  
of his word and can be relied upon to carry  
out any reasonable task allotted to him.

In my opinion he would be  
very suitable for the work indicated in your  
letter and I strongly recommend that, at all  
events, he be given the opportunity of proving  
his worthiness as an Assistant Male Warden  
and my assessment of him.

He is a First Class First Rider  
and is a reliable lad.

Yours sincerely

L. E. Macquer  
(Ringsdale)

KIN-1201

BELFAST 71519

WELFARE DEPT.	
CWO..... <i>the</i>	DCWO.....
PSWO.....	CO.....
PCSO.....	AA.....
DWO(N).....	DWO(S).....
24 JUN 1969	
DWO(E).....	DWO(W).....
Su & A/cs.....	Est.....
A. & R.....	Typists.....
Copies to.....	

BELFAST.  
BT15 5DW

21st June 1969.

City Welfare Officer,  
Belfast Corporation.

Dear Sir,

I acknowledge receipt of your letter of the 4<sup>th</sup> inst. regarding Mr. Raymond Sempie. I am sorry I have been unable to reply earlier as I have been away both on holiday and business for the past weeks.

I have known Mr. Sempie for very many years and know him to be trustworthy, sober and diligent in any task which he undertakes. I have absolutely no hesitation in recommending him to you for the position of Male Assistant Warden in Kinross Working Boys' Hostel.

Yours faithfully,

*W. H. Humphreys*



Mr. Waterworth.

12th June, 1969.

Dear Sir,

Assistant Warden - Kincora.

I am to request the approval of the Ministry to the appointment of Mr. Raymond Semple, [REDACTED] to above post at the commencing salary of £730 on the Scale £650 - £955, by the Welfare Committee on 10th June 1969.

His application is enclosed for persusal and I shall be glad if you will return it in due course. An early reply will be appreciated so that he can take up duty as soon as possible.

Yours faithfully,

City Welfare Officer.

The Secretary,  
Ministry of Home Affairs,  
Children's Branch,  
Stormont,  
BELFAST.

BT4 3SU

TAW/DD.

## BELFAST CORPORATION INDUSTRIAL HEALTH SERVICE

To The Welfare Officer,  
Welfare Department,  
16 College Street, Belfast.1.

I have to report that the undermentioned has been medically examined with the result as shown:—

NAME Mr. R. Semple,

ADDRESS [REDACTED]

DEPARTMENT Welfare

- ✓ 1. Fit for employment as Assistant Superintendent.
2. ~~Further~~ investigation is required.  
Result will be notified at a later date.
3. Unfit for employment as.....

Remarks \* Hearing defective and found it difficult to understand and carry out any simple manoeuvres such as undressing to required extent and vice versa - may be slow on uptake.

Date 16th June, 1969.

  
Industrial Medical Officer.

KIN-1204



Government of Northern Ireland  
MINISTRY OF HOME AFFAIRS

Stormont, BELFAST, BT4 3SU

Telegrams: Homaff, Belfast

Telephone: Belfast 63210, ext.

25<sup>th</sup> June, 1969.

379

Any reply should be  
addressed to:

THE SECRETARY

Our reference: T.C.751

Your reference: EST/1211/TAW

Dear Sir,

Assistant Warden - Kincora

I write with reference to your letter of 12th June, 1969, and convey approval to the appointment of Mr. Raymond Semple to the above position. His commencing salary will be £730 p.a. on the scale £650-£675 - £955 with an emolument charge of £195.

... Mr. Semple's application form is returned here with.

not received.  
B

Yours faithfully,

W. Kirkpatrick

MINUTE 10.6.69.

The City Welfare Officer,  
Belfast County Borough  
Welfare Committee,  
16 College Street,  
BELFAST.  
BT1 6BX

WELFARE DEPT.	
CWO	for Secretary
PSWO	CO
PCSO	AA
DWO(N)	DWO(S)
26 JUN 1969	
DWO(E)	DWO(S)
Su & A/cs	Est.
A. & R.	Typists
Copies to T.C. C.T. E.O. LGA H1	

5

Storm Health and Social Services Board  
Castelford and Castleborough District

KIN-1205 ✓

To: Mr. J. Mains, Mr. R. Semple,  
Mr. W. McGrath,  
Kincora Boys' Hostel

Purdysburn Hospital, Saintfield Road,  
Belfast BT8 8BH  
Tel: Belfast 643191

District Social Services Officer:  
Clive W. Scoullar, Cert.S.W.

our ref: CWS/IR.

your ref: -

4th March, 1980.

Dear Sir,

I refer to my interview with you today and am writing to confirm to you the decision which was conveyed to you.

The Disciplinary Authority has been made aware of serious allegations affecting the young persons residing in the Home in which you are employed as a Senior Officer.

The Disciplinary Authority has given very serious consideration to this situation and has decided in the circumstances that you should be subject to precautionary suspension in accordance with paragraph 6 of the Disciplinary Procedure, a copy of which is enclosed. During the period of suspension you will continue to receive full normal remuneration.


At present it is not possible to give an indication of the period of your suspension and, in view of this, it will be necessary for me to write to you again to indicate further action to be taken.

The effective date of this precautionary suspension is the 4th March 1980.

Yours faithfully,

DISTRICT SOCIAL SERVICES OFFICER

Mr. R. Semple



CWS/YR

14th December 1981

Dear Sir,

I refer to my letter suspending you from duty from 4th March, 1980.

The Disciplinary Authority has information that you have admitted to a number of serious offences against residents of Kinchora Boys Hostel whilst employed there as a senior officer. In view of this fact it has been decided that you be summarily dismissed from the District's employment with immediate effect.

You have already received a copy of the Board's Disciplinary Code of Procedure and, in accordance with this Procedure, I have to inform you of your right of appeal to the Board, stating the grounds of your appeal, within seven days.

Yours faithfully,

DISTRICT SOCIAL SERVICES OFFICER



WITNESS NAME: HEALTH AND SOCIAL CARE BOARD

DATE: 23 May 2016

The Inquiry into Historical Institutional Abuse 1922 to 1955

Fionnuala McAndrew

Rule 9 – KINCORA

Exhibit 14

BELFAST COUNTY BOROUGH WELFARE COMMITTEE

Application for Appointment

to the post of

Please tick post or posts applied for:-

- (a) Senior Housefather - Bawnmore,  
(b) Housefather, Grade II - Kincora.

X 8/6/71

Full Name: WILLIAM M'GRATH

(in block letters)

Address: 4 GREENWOOD AVENUE,UPPER NEWTOWNARDS ROAD,BELFAST 4Telephone Number: 657040

THIS FORM, FILLED UP BY THE CANDIDATE  
MUST REACH THE TOWN CLERK (P.O. BOX 234),  
CITY HALL, BELFAST BT1 5GS NOT LATER THAN

Tuesday, 25th May, 1971

1. Date of Birth: 11<sup>th</sup> December 1916
2. Place of Birth: Belfast.
3. Nationality: British
4. Single, Married or Widowed: married
5. Maiden Name (if married woman or widow): \_\_\_\_\_
6. Ages of Children (if any): 21 19 14
7. Number of years resident in Northern Ireland: Lifetime
8. Are you a 'Northern Ireland Worker' within the meaning of the Safeguarding of Employment Act (N.I.) 1947: yes.
- 9a. If Registered Disabled Person - state Registered No.: \_\_\_\_\_
9. Qualifications (with dates obtained): \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
10. Experience in the duties contained in the conditions of appointment:  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
A lifetime involvement in Church/Social work at all levels.  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
11. Present position: Estate Agency
- Post held: Clerk
- Present remuneration: £ 600 P.A.
- Length of Service: 9 months
- Employer: Brian Morton & Co  
32/34 Arthur Street  
Belfast. BT1 4HD
- 11a. May application be made to present employer for testimonial?: Owing to

Employer:

Brian Morton & Co

KIN-1210

32/34 Arthur Street

Belfast. BT1 4HD

11a. May application be made to present employer for testimonial?: Owing to  
the "atmosphere" I would prefer not. Once you are known  
to be looking for another situation your position becomes  
untenable.



KIN-1211

12. Previous Employers:-

see 19

Name and Address of Previous Employer	Period employed		Nature of Employment	Salary or Wage Rate
	From	To		

13. Have you been rejected on medical grounds for Life Insurance, service in the armed forces, or for appointment to Local Government or other public service? no

14. Give the names, full addresses and occupation of two persons not related to you, to whom reference may be made:-

(1) Name: X Rev. h. E. Mulligan

Occupation: Methodist Minister

Full Address: [REDACTED]

Glasgow, Newtounabbey

(2) Name: X Rev John W. Stott, M.B.E.

Occupation: [REDACTED]

Beefart

Full Address: Methodist Minister

[REDACTED]

15. Date on which you could take up duty, if appointed; or period of notice required by present employer:-

One weeks notice



13. Date on which you could take up duty, if appointed; **KIN-1212**  
notice required by present employer:-

*One weeks notice*

15a. Are you prepared to live in?

*Etc. yes.*

*In the event of Staff illness*

16. Periods of service, if any, in H.M. Forces and particulars of rank:-

*none*

17. Have you given an undertaking which is still in force, to remain in the service of an Employing Body for a specified time? If so, please give details:-

*no*

18. Are you related to any Alderman, Councillor, Official or employee of the Belfast Corporation? If so, give details:-

*no*

19. Any other information you may wish to give in support of your application:-

*I have been self-employed most of my life in the Carpet Import business. In recent years I have developed an allergy to Carpet fibres, (that is the handling of them in bulk) that has compelled me to seek a new way of life. My position with Brian Morton is my first step but I would prefer something that would provide a deeper sense of vocation! This has always been an essential part of my life. When self-employed there was ample outlet for this*

Signed: *William McBrath*

Signed:

**KIN-1214**  
*William H. Brath*

Date:

*24 / 5 / 41*

Note: All questions should be answered.



## PART I

## BELFAST COUNTY BOROUGH WELFARE COMMITTEE

## CONDITIONS OF APPOINTMENT

## HOUSEMOTHERS AND HOUSEFATHER GRADE II

## IN

- HOUSEMOTHER (a) WILLIAMSON HOUSE, 446 ANTRIM ROAD, BELFAST 15  
 " (b) WILLIAMSON HOUSE, 448 ANTRIM ROAD, BELFAST 15  
 " (c) "ETTAVILLE" GIRLS' HOSTEL, 4 KIRKLISTON DRIVE, BELFAST 4.  
 HOUSEFATHER (d) "KINCORA" BOYS' HOSTEL, 236 UPPER NEWTOWNARDS ROAD, BELFAST 4.

1. APPOINTMENT

The appointments will be made by the Welfare Committee, subject to the approval of the Ministry of Home Affairs (Northern Ireland).

2. QUALIFICATIONS

Preference will be given to applicants who have a working knowledge of the running of a Children's Home and have experience in the care of Children. The holder of a Certificate in Child Care or similar qualification acceptable to the Welfare Committee and the Ministry will be paid an additional £90 per annum.

3. SALARY

Resident: £633 - 663 - 693 - 723 - 759 - 795 - 831 - £867  
 " per annum plus emoluments.

The commencing salary within the scale will be determined according to the experience and qualifications of the successful candidate. Non-resident appointees will be paid £219 per annum in lieu of emoluments.

NOTE: Non-resident appointees may be required to reside in the Home during the absence of other staff on annual, sick or other absences, and a deduction from salary at the appropriate emolument value will be made for periods in excess of seven days. For periods of seven days or less, the appointee will pay the current charges for meals.

4. EMOLUMENTS

Residential positions have full board, lodging, light, fuel and laundry provided free of charge (valued at £219 per annum for superannuation purposes).

5. SERVICE

The positions are full-time and the persons appointed will be required to devote their entire time to the duties of the office and to work such hours as are required for the efficient functioning of the Home, but not less than 40 hours per week excluding meal-times.

6. DUTIES

The persons appointed shall familiarise themselves with the Children and Young Persons (Welfare Authorities' Homes) Regulations (N.I.) 1952, a copy of which will be supplied, and act in accordance with the spirit and letter of the Regulations, and shall take all steps to promote the well-being of the children.

The appointees shall be required to assist in meeting the day to day needs of the Children in the Home including:-

DUTIES

KIN-1216

The persons appointed shall familiarise themselves with the Children and Young Persons (Welfare Authorities' Homes) Regulations (N.I.) 1952, a copy of which will be supplied, and act in accordance with the spirit and letter of the Regulations, and shall take all steps to promote the well-being of the children.

The appointees shall be required to assist in meeting the day to day needs of the Children in the Home including:-

- (a) the cooking and serving of food,
- (b) the care of the children's personal clothing,
- (c) the care and cleanliness of bed-linens, towels, etc., and
- (d) the carrying out such other duties as may from time to time be assigned to them.

Palmerston Guest House

██████████ KIN-1217

BELFAST.

June 12th 1971.

I have known Mr. Wm. McGrath for over 25 years and have every confidence in recommending him for the position of House-father at Kincora Boys' Hostel. He is a man of sterling Christian Character and of mental ability and should exercise an influence for good over any boys committed to his care.

JHN W. Sturt  
Methodist Minister



To: W. Mason Esq., City Weymouth, KIN-1218.  
Subject: Mr William McGrath. Your Ref: Ed/MW.  
From: (Rev.) N.E. Mulligan.

I have known Mr William McGrath for many years. When I was on the Staff of North Belfast Mission I knew him as a Sunday Teacher.

Since those days he has proved himself in caring for people. When he was in Faith House, Drummy he did a splendid job of work.

He has always shown a very deep sense of caring and I am convinced he would prove himself in Kincora Boys Hostel.

He is truly reliable from the standpoint of character & behaviour.

Yours Sincerely

17 June 71. N.E. Mulligan.

22nd June, 1971.

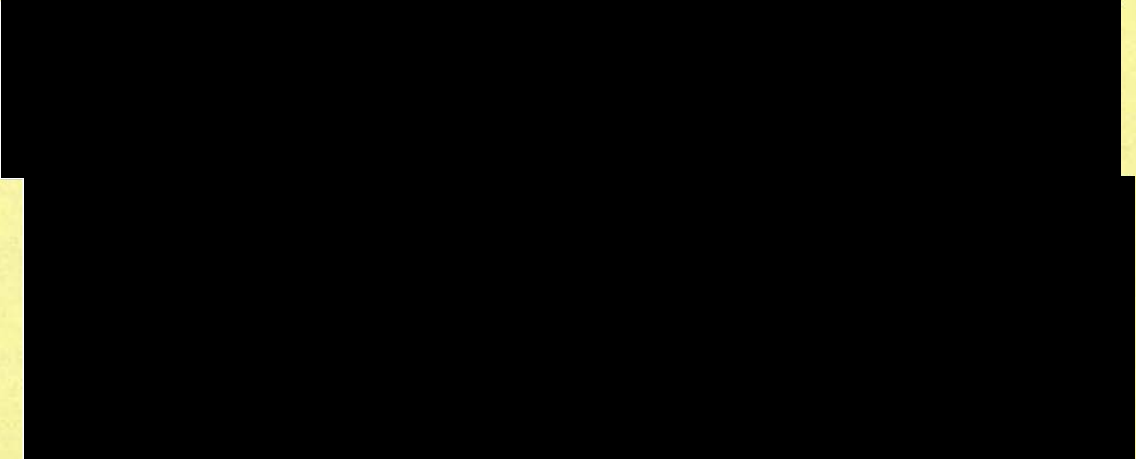
Dear Sir,

Staff Appointments - Children's Homes.

I am to request the approval of the Ministry to the appointments made by the Welfare Committee to-day as follows:-

Housefather Grade II - Kincora.

Mr. W. McGrath, 4 Greenwood Avenue, Belfast.



Copies of applications enclosed for information.

Yours faithfully,

Deputy City Welfare Officer.

The Secretary,  
Ministry of Home Affairs,  
Children's Branch,  
21 Linenhall Street,  
BELFAST BT2 8BY.

KIN-1220

To The City Welfare Officer,16 College Street,BELFAST, 1.

CWO.....	DCWO.....
PSWO.....	CO.....
PCSO.....	AA.....
DWO(N).....	DWO(S).....
- 7 JUL 1971	
DWO(E).....	DWO(W).....
Su & A/cs.....	Est.....
A & R.....	Typists.....
Requests to.....	

I have to report that the undermentioned has been medically examined with the result as shown:-

NAME Mr. William McGrath,ADDRESS 4 Greenwood Avenue, Belfast, 4.DEPARTMENT Welfare1. Fit for employment as Housefather Grade II

2. Further investigation is required.  
Result will be notified at a later date.

3. Unfit for employment as.....

Remarks To be re-examined in six months time. I  
have advised him to see his own doctor.

Date 2nd July, 1971.
  
Industrial Medical Officer.





Government of Northern Ireland

MINISTRY OF HOME AFFAIRS

Stormont - Belfast - BT4 3SU

Telegrams Homaff Belfast

Telephone Belfast 63210 ext

KIN-1221

407

21 Linenhall Street  
Belfast BT2 8BY

The City Welfare Officer  
Belfast County Borough  
Welfare Committee  
16 College Street  
Belfast  
BT1 6BX

Please reply to The Secretary

Your reference

Our reference

TC.97

Date

7 July 1971

Dear Sir

I refer to your letter of 22 June 1971 and convey approval to the following appointments by your committee:-

1. Mr W McGrath - Housefather Grade II, Kincora  
Salary: Minimum point of NJC Asst.  
Houseparent Grade I scale.

Yours faithfully

*M. Cassidy*

MINUTE 22/6/71

WUUG

MW

T.C. C.T. E.O. LGA.

4

*McGrath file*

KIN-1222

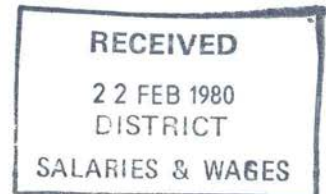


188 Upper Newtownards Road,

BELFAST BT4 3ES

18 February 1980

Chief Salaries & Wages Officer,  
Salaries & Wages Department,  
Forster Green Hospital,  
110 Saintfield Road,  
BELFAST BT8 4HD



Dist. 13 Unit 351 Block 02 Staff No. 0005

Dear Sir,

I intend to take advantage of the Job Release Scheme to take effect as from my 64th. birthday which is the 11th. December 1980. Please let me have the relevant Forms. The Department of Manpower Services has been informed of my decision.

I would be grateful if you would also let me know if my Superannuation is payable from above date or do I have to wait till I am 65 before payment commences.

Sincere thanks.

Yours faithfully,

*William McGrath*

William McGrath.

Castelford and Castleborough District

To: Mr. J. Mains, Mr. R. Semple,  
Mr. W. McGrath,  
Kincora Boys' Hostel

Purdysburn Hospital, Saintfield Road,  
Belfast BT8 8BH  
Tel: Belfast 643191

District Social Services Officer:  
Clive W. Scoullar, Cert.S.W.

our ref: CWS/IR.

your ref: -

4th March, 1980.

Dear Sir,

I refer to my interview with you today and am writing to confirm to you the decision which was conveyed to you.

The Disciplinary Authority has been made aware of serious allegations affecting the young persons residing in the Home in which you are employed as a Senior Officer.

The Disciplinary Authority has given very serious consideration to this situation and has decided in the circumstances that you should be subject to precautionary suspension in accordance with paragraph 6 of the Disciplinary Procedure, a copy of which is enclosed. During the period of suspension you will continue to receive full normal remuneration.

At present it is not possible to give an indication of the period of your suspension and, in view of this, it will be necessary for me to write to you again to indicate further action to be taken.

The effective date of this precautionary suspension is the 4th March 1980.

Yours faithfully,

DISTRICT SOCIAL SERVICES OFFICER



KIN-1224

188 Upper Newtownards Road,

BELFAST BT4 3RS

March 5 1980.

Clive W. Scouler, Esq.,  
District Social Services Officer,  
Purdycumb Hospital,  
Saintfield Road,  
BELFAST BT8 8BH

Dear Sir,

I write to inform you that some time ago I arranged with the Department of Manpower Services to take advantage of the Job Release Scheme, as from my 64th. birthday, which is 11th. December 1980. I also informed your Salaries and Wages Department of my intention.

Whatever the outcome of the present investigations it is my desire to carry through the above arrangement as my wife and I have planned for a number of years.

Yours faithfully,

*W. McGrath*

William McGrath.



351/02/0005.

2nd December, 1980.

Mr. W. McGrath,  
188 Upper Newtownards Road,  
Belfast 4.

Dear Sir,

I write to confirm that the Department of Manpower Services has approved your application for Job Release Allowance from and including 12th December 1980. I am, accordingly, to advise you that your name will be removed from the payroll of this District on 11th December, 1980 and you will receive your Income Tax form P45, together with any salary to which you may be entitled, in due course.

Yours faithfully,

*J. Thompson*  
District Personnel Officer.

JT/ME.

WITNESS NAME: HEALTH AND SOCIAL CARE BOARD

DATE: 23 May 2016

The Inquiry into Historical Institutional Abuse 1922 to 1955

Fionnuala McAndrew

Rule 9 – KINCORA

Exhibit 15





Kincora Boys' Hostel

236, Upper Newtownards Road, Belfast

This Hostel was opened by the Belfast Welfare Authority in January, 1958. It was established for working boys aged 15 - 18 years and has continued to be used for this age group, though on occasions younger boys may be accommodated for very short periods if there are no vacancies in other Children's Homes.

The boys in the Hostel are either in care on a voluntary basis having been received into care under Section 103 of the Children and Young Persons Act (Northern Ireland) 1968 or have been committed to care by a Juvenile Court. In the latter case it has been decided by the Court that either the boys are in need of care, protection or control or have committed offences, and a Fit Person Order has been made to the Social Services Department.

A Fit Person Order gives the Social Services Department the rights and responsibilities of parents for the boys until they reach the age of 18 years unless the Order is revoked by Juvenile Court prior to them reaching this age.

There are consequently offenders and non offenders accommodated at the Hostel.

The Residential Child Care staff who are responsible for running the Hostel and caring for the boys are -

Mr. J. Mains, Officer-in-Charge

Mr. R. Semple, Deputy Officer-in-Charge

Mr. W. McGrath, Housefather

The domestic staff who undertake cooking, laundry and cleaning are -

Mrs. E.J. McCullough

Mrs. E. Smith

Only Mr. Mains and Mr. Semple undertake "sleeping-in" duty at the Hostel.

The Residential Child Care and Ancillary Staff in the Hostel are supported and supervised by the management staff in the District.

Under the Children's Homes Regulations the District Management staff have a statutory responsibility to visit at least once a month and a report of the visits are sent to the Director of Social Services.

In addition there is a statutory responsibility for members of the Personal Social Services Committee of the Board to visit every quarter and a report of the member's visit is submitted to the Personal Social Services Committee and to the Board.

Every boy in the home has a Social Worker who visits at least once a month to discuss any problems the boy might have and to keep up links with his family and relatives. These Social Workers are from the boy's home area.

Corporal punishment is not allowed and discipline and control must be achieved through personal relationship by way of example and when necessary by withdrawing privileges.

The boys are encouraged to find and keep employment or to undertake further education or training. They are encouraged to be independent and to get involved in community activities.

They must keep reasonable hours and are expected to be in by 10.30 p.m. except at weekends when they may get a late pass.

Boys are not allowed to stay out overnight unless they are with a known friend, relative or parent.

Any difficulties or problems with boys are expected to be reported to the District management staff and to the boys' Social Workers.

There is a formal review of the boys progress every six months in which all the staff involved participate.

#### Kincora Hostel Staff

Officer-in-Charge Mr. Joe Mains d.o.b. 31.7.29 - Single

Has been in charge of the Hostel since it opened in 1958 and was resident there until 1st July, 1972. Prior to this had been Assistant to the Housemother in charge of Park Lodge Boys' Home, 700 Antrim Road, Belfast, from 1st January, 1956 and an Attendant at Abbeydene Old People's Home from 18th February, 1957. All these posts were in Belfast Welfare Authority homes and he entered the employment of that Authority on 1st January, 1956 with good references from his former employer, Purdysburn Hospital and former School Principal Mr. T. Holland.

He carried out his duties in a satisfactory manner and there were no complaints or allegations from staff or boys regarding his behaviour until September, 1967 when complaints were made by two boys. These were investigated by Mr. Mason, City Welfare Officer and Mr. Moore, Children's Officer and the matter was referred to the Town Clerk.

There was nothing further until August, 1971 when a boy wrote a letter alleging misconduct by Mr. Mains. This was investigated again by Mr. Mason, City Welfare Officer and Mr. McCaffrey, Assistant Children's Officer and the matter was referred to the Town Solicitor. It is not known what action, if any, was taken.

All the correspondence regarding these allegations was given to Detective Constable Cullen in 1976.

Mr. Mains has never made any complaints regarding his colleagues in the Hostel.

Deputy Officer-in-Charge Mr. Raymond Semple d.o.b. 6.1.22 - Single

Appointed Deputy Officer-in-Charge of Kincora on 8th September, 1964. He resigned on 28.2.66 to take up a better paid job and to have more time to look after his parents. He re-applied for the post and was re-appointed on 10th June, 1969. He has continued in this post until the present. He was known to Mr. Mains prior to 1964 as they were both Divisional Officers in the St. John's Ambulance Brigade. Mr. Mains was one of Mr. Semple's referees for the job and the St. John's Ambulance Brigade the other.

There have never been any allegations made against this member of staff and his work has always been felt to be satisfactory.

Mr. Semple has never made any complaints regarding his colleagues in the Hostel.

Housefather Mr. William McGrath d.o.b. 11th December, 1916 - Married.  
188, Upper Newtownards Road, Belfast.

Appointed Housefather on 22nd June, 1971. Prior to appointment was a self employed carpet importer. Good references from two Methodist Ministers - Sunday School Teacher.

No complaints or allegations about Mr. McGrath until 23rd January, 1974 when an anonymous phone call was received by Mr. C. McKay then Assistant Principal Social Worker in the Holywood Road Social Services Office. The person alleged that Mr. McGrath had made improper suggestions to the boys.

Mr. McKay referred this to Mr. B. Todd then Assistant Principal Social Worker, Residential and Day Care Services, who informed Mrs. M. Wilson then Principal Social Worker, Residential and Day Care Services. Mrs. Wilson discussed this phone call with Mr. Mains and Mr. McGrath. Mr. McGrath said that he was an official in the Orange Order and had received a copy of an anonymous letter which had been sent to that organisation saying that he was a homosexual and had made improper suggestions to boys in the Hostel. He said that this was just someone being vindictive as he was involved in politics and sometimes had to speak out against people. He stressed that he did not bring his outside political activities into his work.

The Police were aware of the allegations and had contacted Mr. Mains. The Police have been involved since this time in discussions regarding Hostel staff and problems regarding some of the boys committing offences.

Mr. McGrath has never made any complaints regarding his colleagues in the Hostel.

Domestic Mrs. E. McCullough d.o.b. [REDACTED] - Married.  
[REDACTED]

Commenced employment as a Domestic in the Hostel on 13th July, 1958.  
References good - Work record satisfactory.  
No complaints ever made against this member of staff.  
She has never made any complaints against other members of staff.

Domestic Assistant Mrs. E. Smith d.o.b. [REDACTED] - Married.  
[REDACTED]

Commenced employment in the Hostel on 15th November, 1966.  
Work record satisfactory.  
No complaints ever made against this member of staff.  
She has never made any complaints against other members of staff.



WITNESS NAME: HEALTH AND SOCIAL CARE BOARD

DATE: 23 May 2016

The Inquiry into Historical Institutional Abuse 1922 to 1955

Fionnuala McAndrew

Rule 9 – KINCORA

Exhibit 16

PERSONAL

KIN-1231

Mr. C. W. Scoular,  
District Social Services Officer.  
9/E.1.  
CWS/MR. 5th March, 1980.

Mr. E.S. Gilliland,  
Director of Social Services.

-  
Copy: Miss L.M. McGrath, Mr. P. Gibson

Staff at Kincora Boys' Hostel

Following our discussions on the 3rd and 4th March 1980, I signed three letters addressed to Messrs. Semple, Mains and McGrath making them the subject of precautionary suspension with effect from the 4th March 1980.

I interviewed these members of staff individually around 7.30 p.m. on the 4th March 1980 and there was no aggressive reaction. Each accepted what I said and by 10.15 p.m. all three had left the Hostel. At that time I brought in Mrs. C. Malone who will act as Officer-in-Charge.

I interviewed the boys and made them aware of what the situation was and asked them to be as co-operative as possible.

Mr. S. Hanna, Craft Instructor, will be a member of staff as well and I am hopeful of confirming a third person.

Needless to say, I am most anxious to hear the eventual outcome of this case. I cannot have these three members of staff at Kincora for an undue length of time and, if there is going to be any delay, I feel I will have to take on some other temporary staff. However, I will work this out as the time goes along. I will keep the relevant Social Worker and other interested Senior Officers advised of the names of the new temporary staff.

DISTRICT SOCIAL SERVICES OFFICER

Letter to: Mr. J.E. Fulton, District Social Services Officer,  
North Down and Ards District,  
Mr. W.R. Sharpe, District Social Services Officer,  
North and West Belfast District,  
Mr. P. McHugh, Acting District Social Services Officer,  
Ballymena and Antrim District.

PERSONAL

Copy to: Miss L.M. McGrath, P.S.W., Mr. P. Gibson, S.S.W.

9/E.1. CWS/MR.

5th March, 1980.

Dear

Staff Changes at Kincora Boys' Hostel

I wish to inform you that Mrs. C.C. Malone will be Acting Officer-in-Charge at Kincora for the time being.

I should be grateful if you would arrange for Social Workers from your District to make immediate contact with Mrs. Malone at Kincora in order to discuss the present situation in regard to the boys from your District. I should be glad if contact was made by the Social Workers within the next three working days.

Yours sincerely,

DISTRICT SOCIAL SERVICES OFFICER



KIN-1233

PERSONAL

Mr. C.W. Scoular,  
District Social Services Officer.  
9/E.1.  
CWS/MR.            6th March, 1980.

Mr. E.S. Gilliland,  
Director of Social Services.  
ESG/PK.  
Copy:    Miss L.M. McGrath, Mr. P. Gibson.

Staffing at Kincora Boys' Hostel

I refer to my memorandum of the 5th March 1980 and I can now confirm that the third member of staff who will be employed in a temporary capacity is Mr. Ronald Barr who presently works full-time at Dee Street Social Education Centre.

The new staff are settling fairly well and I am glad to report that there have been no repercussions since the action I took on Tuesday last.

DISTRICT SOCIAL SERVICES OFFICER

PERSONAL

Mr. C.W. Scoular,  
District Social Services Officer.  
9/E.1.  
CWS/MR.            7th March, 1980.

Mr. W.R. Sharpe,      Mr. B. Coulter,  
Mr. J.E. Fulton,      Mr. R. Prytherch,  
Mr. R.S. Ferguson,  
District Social Services Officers.  
Mr. E.S. Gilliland, Director of S.S.  
Miss L.M. McGrath, Mr. P. Gibson

Copy:

Staff Changes at Kincora Boys' Hostel

I wish to inform you that there have been changes in the staff at Kincora Boys' Hostel with effect from the 4th March 1980. The Acting Officer-in-Charge is Mrs. G.C. Malone and the other two acting staff are Mr. S. Hanna and Mr. R. Barr. I will keep you informed of any other changes.

I have already informed staff who have boys in the Hostel at present and have asked them to make contact with the new staff as quickly as possible.

DISTRICT SOCIAL SERVICES OFFICER

KIN-1235

9th April, 1980

Mr. S. Hanna



Dear Sir,

I am informed you ceased to act at Kinrossa Boys Hostel as Deputy Officer-in-Charge on 30th March, 1980.

You will accordingly revert to your former grade and salary with effect from 31st March, 1980.

Yours faithfully,



District Personnel Officer

COPY TO: District Social Services Officer. ✓

TAW/HB



KIN-1236

COPY TO: District Social Services Officer ✓

9th April, 1980

Mr. R. Barr,



Dear Sir,

Further to my letter dated 7th March, 1980, I am informed that you have been acting-up as Deputy Officer-in-Charge at Kincora Boys Hostel since 31st March, 1980.

During the period you act in this role you will be remunerated on the appropriate salary scale for the post, i.e. £5067 - £5547 non-resident, and placed at £5067 p.a. with effect from 31st March, 1980.

Yours faithfully,



District Personnel Officer.

MEMORANDUMFrom Mr. H. Connor, A.P.S.W.To Mr. C. W. Scoular, D.S.S.O.Ref. HC/CH

Ref.

15th May, 1980

Mrs. J. Knight,  
Craft Instructor,  
Mt. Oriel Day Centre

As you will know the above named lady has kindly agreed to work in Kincora from Monday, 19th May until Thursday, 3rd July, 1980. I have discussed with Miss McGrath the question of payment for Mrs. Knight and we would recommend that Mrs. Knight be paid on the seventh point of the unqualified houseparent scale, i.e., £4302 p.a. At present Mrs. Knight is being paid £3789 p.a. which is the equivalent of the second point of the houseparent scale. We feel that such a small increase would in some way compensate her for her kindness. Might I also remind you that from the 19th May, Mr. G. Kinkaide will become the Deputy Officer in Charge. Perhaps you would be so kind as to alert personnel and salaries & wages of both of these changes.



ASSISTANT PRINCIPAL SOCIAL WORKER

Mr. C.W. Scouler,  
District Social Services Officer.

9/E.1.

CWS/MR. 19th May, 1980.

Mr. J. McCallum,  
District Personnel Officer.

-

Copy: Mr. P. Donaldson; Mr. H. Connor.

Temporary Staff at Kincora

Mr. R. Barr will be leaving Kincora on the 18th May 1980 to take up his new post at Dee Street. I have arranged for Mrs. June Knight, presently a Craft Instructor at Mount Oriel, to become the Third Officer from 19th May 1980 to 3rd July 1980. Please place Mrs. Knight for this period on the seventh point of the unqualified Houseparent scale, i.e. £4,302.00 per annum.

Also I would ask you to upgrade Mr. G. Kincade to temporary Deputy Officer-in-Charge from the 19th May 1980 at the appropriate rate.

DISTRICT SOCIAL SERVICES OFFICER



WITNESS NAME: HEALTH AND SOCIAL CARE BOARD

DATE: 23 May 2016

The Inquiry into Historical Institutional Abuse 1922 to 1955

Fionnuala McAndrew

Rule 9 – KINCORA

Exhibit 17

Mr. G. Higham, A.P.S.W.

GH/CH

Miss D. Carmichael, Supervisor  
Mrs. White, Supervisor  
Miss O'Donnell, Supervisor  
Mr. J. Mains, Supervisor ✓  
Mr. J. Smyth, Supervisor

3rd December, 1976

RE: Talk by Mr. R. Browne, D.W.O.

Mr. Browne will be giving a talk at 10.30 a.m. in Kincora Hostel on Tuesday, 14th December. I hope you will be able to attend and perhaps raise any matters which you feel should be aired.

Gordon Higham  
Assistant Principal Social Worker

EASTERN HEALTH AND SOCIAL SERVICES BOARD

MEMORANDUM

From: Miss S. Jennings, ADSS

To: Mr. J. King, Personnel,  
Londonderry House.

Ref. SJ/SC

Ref. Copy to: D.S.S.O., East Belfast  
and Castlereagh.

6/A2 (166)

"Planning for Children"  
Staff Development Courses in Scotland

I attach herewith leave sheet in respect of Mr. Joseph Mains, Officer in Charge, Kincora Boys Hostel, for whom approval has been given to attend the above course.

*M. P. S. Jennings*  
Assistant Director of Social Services

20th October, 1976

encl.







## Central Council for Education and Training in Social Work

Clive W. Scoular, Esq.,  
District Social Services Officer,  
Eastern Health & Social Services Board,  
Purdysburn Hospital,  
Saintfield Road,  
BELFAST, BT8 8BH.

9 South St. David Street, Edinburgh EH2 2BY  
Telephone 031 556 2953

15th November, 1976.

## Staff Development Courses in Scotland

Dear Mr Scoular,

"Planning for Children"  
10th - 12th February, 1976.  
Marine Hotel, North Berwick.

With reference to your letter of 4th November we are pleased to accept Mr J. M. Maybin and Mr Mains application forms for the above named course.

We shall send out the programme and other details to you as soon as possible.

Yours sincerely,

*L. Amos.*

Lesley Amos  
Secretary to Miss Cunningham



Copy sent to: Miss M.E.E. Kyle, P.S.W.  
✓ Mr. S.G. Higham, A.P.S.W.  
Mr. J.M. Maybin, A.P.S.W.  
Mr. J. Mains, Kincora Boys' Hostel.

WITNESS NAME: HEALTH AND SOCIAL CARE BOARD

DATE: 23 May 2016

The Inquiry into Historical Institutional Abuse 1922 to 1955

Fionnuala McAndrew

Rule 9 – KINCORA

Exhibit 18

- |     |                       |                                     |
|-----|-----------------------|-------------------------------------|
| 1.  | Elizabeth Smyth       | (Domestic at Kincora)               |
|     | ✓ Wilhelmina F Tomson | (Assistant Principal Social Worker) |
|     | R Margaret Robinson   | (former Social Worker)              |
|     | ✓ Eddis Nicholl       | (Principal Social Worker)           |
|     | R John E Ewing        | (Retired Welfare Officer)           |
|     | ✓ Eleanor Simpson     | (Senior Social Worker)              |
|     | C Eric Witchell       | (Officer in charge)                 |
|     | ✓ Hilary Neill        | (part-time social worker)           |
|     | ✓ Marilyn Jackson     | (Senior Social Worker)              |
| 10. | Elizabeth A Beattie   | (Social Worker)                     |
|     | R James C R Benson    | (Retired Social Worker)             |
|     | ✓ Florence R Goddard  | (Senior Social Worker)              |
|     | ✓ Dorothy Roberts     | (Social Worker)                     |
|     | ✓ Kay Johnston        | (Social Worker)                     |
|     | ✓ Carole Harvey       | (Retired Social Worker)             |
|     | ✓ John W Smyth        | (Senior Social Worker)              |
|     | R Sharon R Grey       | (Retired Social Worker)             |
|     | ✓ Ronald A Orr        | (Assistant Principal Social Worker) |
|     | ✓ Eileen F O'Donnell  | (Senior Social Worker)              |
| 20. | ✓ Ruth Morrison       | (Social Worker)                     |
|     | ✓ Ciaran Conlon       | (Social Worker)                     |
|     | Scotland Anna Hyland  | (Senior Social Worker)              |
|     | ✓ Peter H Martin      | (Senior Social Worker)              |
|     | ✓ Niall Young         | (Senior Social Worker)              |
|     | ✓ Colin E Wilmont     | (Assistant Principal Social Worker) |
|     | ✓ Terence J Smyth     | (Social Worker)                     |
|     | ✓ Alan Armstrong      | (Social Worker)                     |
|     | ✓ Pauline P Curran    | (Social Worker)                     |
|     | C Raymond Semple      | (Deputy Officer)                    |
| 30. | C Joseph Mains        | (Warden)                            |
|     | R Henry Mason         | (Head of Admin)                     |
|     | ✓ Robert Moore        | (Director of Social Services)       |
|     | ✓ Charles A McCaffrey | (Senior Social Worker)              |
|     | R Mary J Wilson       | (Retired Social Worker)             |
|     | ✓ Colin W B McKay     | (Retired Social Worker)             |
|     | ✓ Robert J Bunting    | (Assistant Director)                |
|     | ✓ Edward S Gilliland  | (Director of Social Services)       |
|     | ✓ Clive W Scoular     | (District Social Services Officer)  |

40. ✓ Alan Chard  
 ✓ Stanley G Higham  
 ✓ Lorna M McGrath  
 ? Robert L Conway  
 ✓ Helen P Gogarty  
 ✓ David P Morrow  
 ✓ Judith M Kennedy  
 ✓ Robert Blair  
 ✓ William R Sharpe  
 ? Frederick C Dodd  
 ? Joseph E Turkington
50. ✓ Ian R Hinds  
 ✓ Mary E E Kyle  
 ✓ Brian A Todd  
 ✓ Marion Reynolds  
 ? Elizabeth Fiddis  
 R Hilary Reid  
 R John L O'Kane  
 James Q Coey  
 ? John Compton  
 ? John E Emerson
60. ✓ Peter H Gibson  
 ✓ Michael O Hall  
 ✓ Judith Herriott  
 ? Donald D Jackson  
 R Jack Jackson  
 ✓ ? Samuel D Johnston  
 R Sandra Kerr  
 Elizabeth McCullough  
 ? Noel O V McGuigan  
 ? Willaim W Magowan
70. ✓ Kenneth Robertson  
 R Thomas Shannon  
 ✓ Robert S Stinson  
 R John K Smyth  
 ? Kate Dornan  
 ? Geraldine McDowell  
 ✓ Robert Smyth  
 ? Keith Walsh  
 ✓ John J McManus  
 } William John Drake
- (Principal Social Worker)  
 (Assistant Principal Social Worker)  
 (Principal Social Worker)  
 (Social Worker)  
 (Social Worker)  
 (Senior Social Worker)  
 (Senior Social Worker)  
 (Principal Social Worker)  
 (District Social Services Officer)  
 (Deputy Officer)  
 (Assistant Principal Social Worker)  
 (Assistant Principal Social Worker)  
 (Principal Social Worker)  
 (Assistant Social Worker)  
 (Senior Social Worker)  
 (Health Visitor)  
 (Retired Social Worker)  
 (Assistant Director of Social Services)  
 (District Personal Officer)  
 (Senior Social Worker)  
 (Senior Social Worker)  
 (Senior Social Worker)  
 (Student Social Worker)  
 (Social Worker)  
 (District Fire Preventional Officer)  
 (Assistant District Admin Officer)  
 (Social Worker)  
 (Retired Social Worker)  
 (Domestic at Kincora)  
 (Social Worker)  
 (Senior Admin Officer)  
 (Assistant Principal Social Worker)  
 (Senior Social Worker)  
 (Assistant Principal Social Worker)  
 (Officer in charge)  
 (Social Worker)  
 (Assistant house parent)  
 (Deputy Officer in charge)  
 (Social Worker)  
 (Officer in charge)  
 (House parent)



80.	✓ Elizabeth Millen	N/W	(Social Worker)
	? Briget McGarrity		(Social Worker)
12	Edward J Malone		(Retired District Social Services)
	R. Judith S Malone		(Principal Officer)
	✓ Robert McF Bingham	N/W	(Principal Social Worker)
	✓ Noel D McCready	N/W	(Social Worker)
	✓ Paul M Ryan	N/W	(Assistant Principal Social Worker)
	✓ GERALYN AINSWORTH	N/W	(Social Worker)
<u>Rel. 5/51</u>	William Kerr		(Senior Social Worker)
	✓ Elizabeth Kavanagh	N/W	(Social Worker)
90.	✓ Bernadette A Campbell	N/W	(Deputy Officer in charge)
<u>9/2/51</u>	✓ Michael H Challen		(Res Social Worker)
	? Patrick H Harris		(Deputy Officer in charge)
	? Stella Morgan		(Retired Social Worker)
	8 Mary Murray		(Reserved Social Worker)
	✓ Margaret McAlpine		(House mother)
	✓ Catherine McGarvey	N/W	(Social Worker)
	✓ Frances Connelly	N/W	(Social Worker)
	✓ Anne M Garvin	N/W	(Social Worker)
	✓ Patricia J Perry	<del>N/W</del> E/C/R	(Senior Social Worker)
100.	? Collette McCavera		(Social Worker)
	✓ Dorothy I Gallagher	N/W	(Social Worker)
	by Ronald Smyth		(Deputy Officer in charge)
	? Phyllis Montgomery		(House parent)

WITNESS NAME: HEALTH AND SOCIAL CARE BOARD

DATE: 23 May 2016

The Inquiry into Historical Institutional Abuse 1922 to 1955

Fionnuala McAndrew

Rule 9 – KINCORA

Exhibit 19

COPY

MINISTRY OF HOME AFFAIRS,  
STORMONT,  
BELFAST, 4

14th December, 1959.

T. 589

Your Ref: F.1/2

Sir,

I am directed by the Minister of Home Affairs to refer to your letter of 25th November, 1959 and to say that the Ministry has noted that the weekly charges for accommodation at the under-mentioned Children's Homes for the year ended 31st March, 1959, have been fixed as follows:-

Bawnmore	...	...	...	...	£6.12.10. per child.
Brefne	...	...	...	...	£7. 8. 6. per child.
Williamson House -					
	Girls	...	...	...	£4.14. 9. per child.
	Boys	...	...	...	£5. 0. 3. per child.
Kincora	...	...	...	...	£5. 0. 6. per child.

It is further noted that these costs are based on the estimated cost of operating the Homes at full capacity and will apply only to children and young persons received from other Welfare Authorities in Northern Ireland, the full cost being charged to other bodies.

I am, Sir,  
Your obedient Servant,

M. JOHNSTON,

for Secretary.

The Welfare Officer,  
Belfast County Borough Welfare Authority,  
16 College Street,  
Belfast, 1.

N.I. Welfare Authorities' Hostels and Family Group Homes1964/65Cost per child-week

	<u>Total Net Payments (B)</u>			<u>Added Costs</u>				<u>Gross Cost</u>		
	£	s.	d.	<u>For Central Admn. (10% of B)</u>		<u>Notional Rent i.r.o. Capital Exp.</u>		£	s.	d.
				s.	d.	s.	d.			
<u>Belfast Co. Borough</u>										
Kincora Working Boys' Hostel, 236 Upper Newtownards Road.	7:	13:	2	15:	4	3:	2	8:	11:	8
Ettaville Working Girls' Hostel, 4 Kirkliston Drive.	9:	6:	11	18:	8	6:	3	10:	11:	10
Family Group Home, New Barnsley Parade.	8:	14:	-	17:	4	1:	3	9:	12:	7
Family Group Home, Tyndale Park.	7:	14:	5	15:	5	1:	5	8:	11:	3
Family Group Home, Ballysillan Park.	9:	1:	10	18:	2	1:	6	10:	1:	6
Family Group Home, Highland Parade.	5:	6:	1	10:	7		11	5:	17:	7
Family Group Home, Monagh Parade.	6:	14:	-	13:	5	*	5: 4	7:	12:	9
<u>Antrim Co.</u>										
Family Group Home, Carrickfergus.	6:	18:	3	13:	10		- 0	7:	12:	1
Family Group Home, Larne.	7:	6:	3	14:	7		- 8	8:	-:	10



WITNESS NAME: HEALTH AND SOCIAL CARE BOARD

DATE: 23 May 2016

The Inquiry into Historical Institutional Abuse 1922 to 1955

Fionnuala McAndrew

Rule 9 – KINCORA

Exhibit 20

EASTERN HEALTH AND SOCIAL SERVICES BOARDDIRECTOR OF SOCIAL SERVICESJOB DESCRIPTION

<u>REPORTS TO:</u>	-	Area Board on professional management matters
	-	Area Executive Team on corporate matters
<u>SUPERVISES:</u>	-	Assistant Directors of Social Services
	-	Social Services Unit Managers

BASIC FUNCTION

The Director of Social Services is responsible for the professional management of the social service staff in the Area, the contribution of social services staff to the planning of programmes of care in the Area, and for advising the Board, its committees and sub-committees on matters of social care. As a member of the Area Executive Team he shares responsibility for decisions taken within the delegated responsibility of the Team for the strategic management planning, resource allocation, monitoring and co-ordination of services throughout the Area.

MAJOR RESPONSIBILITIES(1) Corporate Management Responsibilities

1. Provides the social services contribution to the strategic management and corporate decision-making of the Area Executive Team
2. Co-ordinates the contribution of social services staff to all programmes of care throughout the Area
3. Participates in the development of objectives, goals and plans for programmes of care in the Area through the Board's Committee Structure and the Area Executive Team
4. Assists in the assessment of priorities for revenue and capital estimates in the Area
5. Assists in monitoring the effectiveness of services in meeting the stated objectives and goals of programmes of care in the Area
6. Participates in the development of management services in the Area where appropriate

7. Participates in the development of management techniques to improve cost effectiveness and management information systems
8. Collaborates with other members of the Area Executive Team to ensure the sound expenditure of revenue and capital in accordance with policies laid down by the Department and the Area Board
9. Liaises with the Chief Administrative Officer in the co-ordination of the public relations activities
10. Co-ordinates the work of his staff with other staff and with outside organisations as required, and utilises the staff support available from other departments when necessary
11. Provides professional advice to other members of the Area Executive Team

(2) Professional Management Responsibilities

12. Co-ordinates the provision of social services between Units of Management
13. Provides professional advice and direction to the Unit Social Services Managers and Assistant Directors of Social Services
14. Participates with the Department, training bodies, Planning Teams and other professional social services officers in developing training objectives and goals
15. Participates in the development of professional standards amongst social services staff in the Area
16. Controls the overall expenditure of the social services' budget to meet the Area Board's stated objectives and goals
17. Liaises with the professional officers in the Supplementary Benefits Commission, Education, Housing, Probation Service and District Councils to secure complementary social policy
18. Controls the execution of the Board's statutory commitments to providing care for children
19. Participates in the identification and implementation of preventive social work consistent with policies laid down by the Area Board
20. Liaises with voluntary social services in providing co-ordinated services
21. Advises the ~~Personal Social Services Committee~~ <sup>The Board</sup> on social services matters and issues of social policy
22. Co-ordinates action to cope with the emergency provision of temporary social care

23. Ensures the provision of temporary accommodation for families in need of temporary social care

(3) General Management Responsibilities

24. Reviews individually at least annually the performance of immediately subordinate staff, provides guidance on personal development requirements and advises and initiates where appropriate further training
25. Ensures that the review of performance identified in 24 above is performed for all levels of staff for whom he has professional management authority
26. Maintains staff relationships and morale among the staff reporting to him
27. Reviews the organisation plan and establishment level of the service for which he is responsible to ensure that each is consistent with achieving objectives, and recommends changes when appropriate
28. Delegates appropriate responsibility and authority to staff within his control consistent with effective decision-making, while retaining overall responsibility and accountability for results
29. Participates in the selection and appointment of staff reporting to him in accordance with procedures laid down and approved by the Department



HEALTH AND SOCIAL SERVICES BOARDASSISTANT DIRECTORS OF SOCIAL SERVICES

## RESPONSIBLE TO:

Director of Social Services

## MINIMUM QUALIFICATIONS:

Candidates -

- (1) must have had wide experience at senior level in the personal social services
- (2) should preferably hold a professional qualification in social work.

## BASIC FUNCTION:

The Assistant Directors of Social Services will be responsible for the contribution of Social Services to Programme Planning and co-ordinating and liaising where necessary with other public services.

## MAJOR RESPONSIBILITIES:

1. Co-operates with members of other professions in the identification of Client needs and the planning of programmes of care to meet these needs.
2. Liaises with District Social Services Officers in order to facilitate and advise on the implementation of these programmes of care.
3. Advises the Director of Social Services on the setting up of programmes of care.
4. Assists in evaluating and monitoring the effectiveness of programmes of care.
5. Other duties as may be assigned by the Director of Social Services from time to time.

POLILCY, PLANNING AND PERFORMANCE OF A  
DISTRICT SOCIAL SERVICES OFFICER

As far as Residential Units in the District are concerned, the District Social Services Officer has the overall responsibility.

Like all other Children's Units, I visited Kincora from time to time on different days and at different times.

My Principal Social Worker (Residential and Day Care) has the overall line responsibility for Children's Units, but an Assistant Principal Social Worker has day to day responsibility. The Assistant Principal Social Worker has (or had, in the case of Kincora) the following responsibility:

- (1) regularly visits the Unit two to four times per month and has quite a bit of contact by telephone
- (2) writes short monthly reports, highlighting items of interest. This report is sent to Headquarters.
- (3) gets involved in new admissions.

Fieldwork Social Workers have the following responsibilities:

- (1) they visit residents at least once monthly
- (2) they write reports on residents and write up their files following visits.
- (3) they have reviews concerning their children in care, which involve the staff of the Unit, their Senior Social Worker (Teamleader) and any other interested party, e.g. teacher, employer, youth leader etc.
- (4) they complete a 6-monthly review C 11 form, and this is read by their team leader and A.P.S.W. (Fieldwork), before being sent to District Headquarters by the Principal Social Worker (Fieldwork).

Residents are

- (1) visited by their Social Worker
- (2) seen occasionally by the Principal Social Worker and District Social Services Officer
- (3) visited by
  - a) Parents
  - b) Relatives
  - c) Other friends, youth leaders etc.

PHOTOGRAPH FOR FBI  
4-12-2009  
KINC

Parents

Contact is often encouraged with parents and they are encouraged to visit the Children's Unit or the children are encouraged to visit the parental home.

However, there are occasions when the parental visits are not encouraged, usually because of a past history of family desertion, parental inability to cope or bad family habits which prevent the return of the child to the home.

The District Social Services Officer

would discuss the facilities with the relevant member of staff from time to time and keep abreast with day to day developments in the facilities.

\*\*\*\*\*

WITNESS NAME: HEALTH AND SOCIAL CARE BOARD

DATE: 23 May 2016

The Inquiry into Historical Institutional Abuse 1922 to 1955

Fionnuala McAndrew

Rule 9 – KINCORA

Exhibit 21



Welfare Committee.

Report of the Deputy Chairman (Alderman Cooper)  
and Councillor Mrs. Barter on their visit to  
Bawmore, Brefne, Williamson House and Kincora.

---

We visited the above-mentioned homes on 16th  
June, 1958, and found them working efficiently and the  
children well cared for. This was the first occasion  
on which Kincora had been visited and we were much  
impressed by the facilities provided there. The older  
children from Brefne had left that morning for their  
summer holiday in Bangor.

M. H. Cooper Deputy Chairman.

M. E. Barter Councillor.

20.6.58.

29th November 1958.

The Town Clerk  
City Hall  
Belfast.



Dear Sir,

During the present month we inspected the following homes.

WILLIAMSON HOUSE - Boys -- The House was clean and tidy. The Dining Room wall was chipping and is badly in need of repair. The Esse stove was not working satisfactorily and needs attention.

WILLIAMSON HOUSE - Girls -- The children were enjoying the amusements provided for them and seemed happy and very contented. The Esse stove was unsatisfactory. We think it could be caused by different qualities of fuel. Better results are obtained where one quality only is used.

BREFNE -- We saw the older children at play and they gave us a wonderful welcome. We inspected the Home and saw the younger children in their cots, all well and cheerful. The Home was very clean and well kept and we have no complaints to make.

BAWNMORE -- Tea was being prepared and looked appetising and well cooked. We were pleased with the prevailing continuance of good humour and the happiness and enjoyment of the children. The dormitories were clean and tidy.

KINCORA -- A lovely home and a very good atmosphere. The boys here we consider are getting the benefits of a very good upbringing with all the amenities of a good family home. They are all apprenticed to business, and home then in the evenings to enjoy home comforts with the added advantage of recreation suitable to their age-group.

We commend the good work being done in these Homes and are satisfied good results should follow.

Yours faithfully,

*Florence E. Breakie*  
.....  
*Joseph T. Cairns*  
.....

Report of Councillor Duff on his  
visit to Bawnmore, Brefne, Williamson  
House and Kincora.

---

I have to report that I visited the above-mentioned Homes on 25th February, 1959 and found them working efficiently and the children happy and well cared for.

  
Councillor.

Welfare Committee.

3rd March, 1959.

---



29th June 1959.

The Town Clerk  
City Hall  
Belfast.

Dear Sir,

We inspected the following Homes today:--

WILLIAMSON HOUSE -- The garden needs some attention. We suggest that more recreational facilities might be provided for use by the children. The boys are badly in need of a cricket pitch and cricket equipment; and the girls might have swings and other amenities.

BREFNE -- The children were clean and tidy and appeared very happy. Everything in excellent condition and the children enjoying the open air. Two were in sick bay.

BAWNMORE -- We consider the children need a little more discipline. The Home very nice and well kept. Food in course of preparation looked good.

KINCORA -- A very friendly and happy atmosphere. Clean and homely. The graining on the front door, done by one of the boys, looked excellent.

Yours faithfully,



*Florence E. Breakie*  
.....  
*Joseph Hannon*  
.....



The Town Clerk  
City Hall  
Belfast 1.

Dear Sir,

We inspected the following Homes on Thursday  
21st January 1960:--

BAWNMORE -- Very pleased with conditions in this Home. Discipline good and children happy and enjoying their games. Home neat and tidy. Kitchen conditions satisfactory. Miss Mawhinney making every effort to keep children occupied and happy.

BREFNE -- Received a wonderful reception from the children and Mrs Wilson. Arrived at a good time when the children enjoying their playtime. The Home was very clean and the children well. Two of the babies were recovering from colds. Conditions very satisfactory.

WILLIAMSON HOUSE (GIRLS) -- Received by Miss McCandless. The children seem to be very fond of Miss McCandless and happy in their games.

WILLIAMSON HOUSE (BOYS) -- Received by Miss Ingram. A large proportion of the children listening to the T.V., and appeared to be enjoying it, immensely. The smaller ones enjoying games in large room. A very homely atmosphere prevailed.

KINCORA HOME -- Mr Mains met us and escorted us around. Most of the Boys were not home from their school or training. The Home looked very clean and comfortable. Conditions satisfactory.

4 NEW BARNSELY PARADE -- Perhaps not quite up to usual standard but with a little more experience should be very satisfactory. The idea of a family home is good.

4 ROCK GROVE -- We looked for this Home for 30 minutes and very much regret we were unable to find it. It is not well known yet.

Yours faithfully,



*Florence E. Breakie*

*Florence*

WITNESS NAME: HEALTH AND SOCIAL CARE BOARD

DATE: 23 May 2016

The Inquiry into Historical Institutional Abuse 1922 to 1955

Fionnuala McAndrew

Rule 9 – KINCORA

Exhibit 22

## HISTORY SHEET

Date

REPORT

Initials  
of  
OfficerVisit  
6.9.67

Mr. Mannis was off duty. I spoke to

KIN 228

Currently 11 boys in residence. One

KIN 26

the responsibility of Co. Antoon; [redacted] of Co. Down.

Apart from KIN 215 and KIN 10 who are troublesome

from time to time, all the boys are reasonably content. All are in employment (four new admissions recently found employment by Y.E. Service!) except KIN 230 soon to be transferred to Bannmore. R 6 broke his finger at the Youth Club

and has been advised by the V.M.O not to start work for about a month. He remains very anxious to return to lodgings which Fr. Barry is to arrange. R 5 is rather disappointed as is contemplating joining up to get out of Kinsora.

The wardens extension is almost complete. Seems to be satisfactory except for two points

(i) The outside plaster work is poorly finished - it looks as though there has been rather too much sand and insufficient cement in the mix. Consequently the finish is rough and cracks have already appeared (partly concealed by paint!) I query the durability as well as the appearance.

(ii) The outside door could have more conveniently hung on the opposite side of the frame.

The decorative order is poor, showing clear signs of wear and tear but I understand the Hostels is scheduled for redecorating.

KIN 228 seems to have taken very well to the work though still a bit shy of responsibility. Undoubtedly he has been a great help to Mr. Mannis and appears to relate well with the boys.

Four boys present during visit: KIN 230 (off school: mild trouble); R 6; KIN 67 (too early for work as barman) and R 5.



Date	REPORT	Initials of Officer
6.11.67	<p>Mr. Mann's extension is looking well and is complete apart from the water supply which is not yet turned on. The dining room was in the process of being redecorated, otherwise the house was, as usual, clean and tidy. Not quite full occupation -</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>* [REDACTED] - recent Section 96</li> <li>* <b>R 6</b> [REDACTED] - problem - unemployment / attempted L<sup>1</sup> breaking charge pending</li> <li>* [REDACTED] - Manchester - to return here on 9.11.67</li> <li><b>R 7</b> [REDACTED] - P.O. Const. of Residence (express Jan)</li> <li><b>KIN 14</b> [REDACTED] - Co. Down responsible - (Mr. Greaves) lone ranger, but difficult.</li> <li><b>KIN 67</b> [REDACTED] - very immature, physically and emotionally.</li> <li><b>KIN 26</b> [REDACTED] - Co. Antrim responsible, doesn't get on with female staff.?</li> <li><b>KIN 10</b> [REDACTED] - "doing exceedingly well. P.O. Const. of Resid (express March)</li> <li><b>R 34</b> [REDACTED] - slow, few friends, withdrawn, but no trouble</li> <li><b>KIN 22</b> [REDACTED] - settled down, petrol pump attend £7 pw. hopes to join recently married brother.</li> </ul>	
	<p>* unemployed.</p> <p>Problem with some of the boys - Kinross seen as a threat and subsequently as a punishment ∴ admission gets off on the wrong foot.</p> <p>Mr. Mann's flatlet is mixed blessing. Cuts Mr. Manns off from the house ∴ in absence of resident Aust. Warden, boys have free run of the house. Solution difficult - hardly fair to expect Mr. Manns to sleep in first floor bedroom. <b>KIN 228</b> nothing to 'sleep in' 4/5 nights per week - query his marriage relationship - apparently he doesn't sleep at home anyway but with unvalued suit. If this is necessary (subsequent to warrant sleeping away from house) then how can it be relinquished in favour of sleeping in Kinross?</p> <p>Back garden a bit of a wilderness, Mr. Manns is to sow grass. Immediate access to school now that old building at the back has been demolished (Mr. Jackson negotiating with Educ. Auth.)</p> <p>What about a prefabricated work room for the boys?</p> <p style="text-align: right;">John [Signature]</p>	
7.11.67	Discussed with Mr. Jackson the question of work should	<b>KIN 228</b>



7.11.67 be required to live in **KIN 228** would of course pay for any needs at appropriate but otherwise no deduction should be made.

*about/prog*

8.12.67 Visit :

- [REDACTED]** - gone home
- [REDACTED]** - returned to Manchester

9 boys in residence -

**KIN 268** - new admission (KIN) brother of **[REDACTED]** in Dawsonmore

**R 6** - wishes to live with Craygton, 2 Whitechapel Ave (refers to work)

**KIN 14** - work problem, petty thieving diminished

**KIN 67**

**KIN 26**

**KIN 10**

**KIN 22** - skin, personality disorder (?) **[REDACTED]**

**R 34** - kidney infection, may be serious, appt at R.V.H. on 29.12.67

Kincora looking really well. Clean and tidy as usual. Decorative order excellent. Mr. Mann's quarters OK but very cold (storage heater required?)

Asst. Warden - **KIN 228** - a "dead loss" willing but quite unable to control the boys; who want do anything he asks them. Always has to refer to Mr. Manns about eg

(a) their going to bed (they wait for Mr. M to return when he's been off duty)

(b) bathing and washing not carried out until enforced by Mr. Manns

(c) complaint from Mr. Mann, North Engl. about language of boys when accompanied by **KIN 228**

When Mr. Mann was on a weeks leave in October there was a bit of trouble in the Hostel - **KIN 22** punched **KIN 10** and coat and sold it for 6/6. **KIN 10** saw the purchaser wearing it and complained to the boys father. He got the coat back but being annoyed

Date	REPORT	Initials of Officer
6.11.67	<p>Mr. Mann's extension is looking well and is complete apart from the water supply which is not yet turned on. The dining room was in the process of being redecorated, otherwise the house was, as usual, clean and tidy. Not quite full occupation -</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>* [REDACTED] - recent Section 96</li> <li>* <b>R 6</b> - problem - unemployment / attempted l/breaking charge pending</li> <li>* [REDACTED] - Manchester - to return here on 9.11.67</li> <li><b>R 7</b> - P.O. Condit. of Residence (express Jan)</li> <li>[REDACTED] - Co. Down responsible. (Mr. Greaves) lone ranger, but difficult.</li> <li><b>KIN 67</b> - very immature, physically and emotionally.</li> <li><b>KIN 26</b> - Co. Down responsible, doesn't get on with female staff.?</li> <li><b>KIN 10</b> - "doing exceedingly well. P.O. Condit. of Resid (express March)</li> <li><b>R 34</b> - slow, few friends, withdrawn, but no trouble</li> <li><b>KIN 22</b> - settled down, petrol pump attend E7 pw. hopes to join recently married brother.</li> </ul> <p>* unemployed.</p> <p>Problem with some of the boys - Kinora seen as a threat and subsequently as a punishment ∴ admission gets off on the wrong foot.</p> <p>Mr. Mann's flatlet is mixed blessing. Cuts Mr. Manns off from the house ∴ in absence of resident Asst. Warden, boys have free run of the house. Solution difficult - hardly fair to expect Mr. Manns to sleep in first floor bedroom. <b>KIN 228</b> willing to 'sleep in' 4/5 nights per week - query his marriage relationship - apparently he doesn't sleep at home anyway but with invalided aunt. If this is necessary (subsequent to warrant sleeping away from home) then how can it be relinquished in favour of sleeping in Kinora?</p> <p>Back garden a bit of a wilderness. Mr. Manns is to sow grass. Immediate access to school now that old building at the back has been demolished (Mr. Jackson negotiating with Educ. Auth.)</p> <p>What about a prefabricated work room for the boys?</p> <p style="text-align: right;">John [unclear]</p>	KIN-1267
7.11.67	<p>Discussed with Mr. Jackson the question of canteen should</p>	KIN 228



8.12.67 took it up with **KIN 67**. **KIN 67** thought that **KIN 67** had "squealed" on him and threatened to knife him (no knife in evidence). **KIN 228** panicked, phoned the police who removed **KIN 22** to Kincora Barracks. They couldn't detain him overnight and returned to Kincora with him. The police had to stay at Kincora until 7.00 in the morning and **KIN 67** spent the night in the staff room.

*John J. O'Connell*

10.1.68 Interview with Mr. Heron. Mrs. [redacted] has left her husband. The breach appears to have been developing for some time but it would seem that the breakdown was precipitated (a) by **KIN 228** taking up the Kincora appointment and (b) by her providing a home for **KIN 171** (though at the outset [redacted] appeared as her husband). Mrs. [redacted] now says she will not return to her husband until **KIN 171** leaves. **KIN 228** who does not wish **KIN 171** to leave, says that in any case he will not have her back and has already seen a solicitor about obtaining a separation order on grounds of mental cruelty.

**KIN 228** has been off ill since 11.12.67 - a nervous breakdown. He now intends to return to work though he has an appointment with Dr. Nelson on 18th March.

I do not feel **KIN 171** should remain with **KIN 228**.

- (i) He is not happy about his remaining with **KIN 228** alone
- (ii) For most of the time **KIN 171** would be left to his own devices because of **KIN 228**'s hours of work

- (iii) So long as he remains **KIN 171** will be the focus of the **KIN 228** mental difficulties

**KIN 171** is to be reaccommodated in Kincora. **KIN 228** will be advised to seek another job.

*John J. O'Connell*

11.1.68 Visit :

Mr. Heron also has to discuss **KIN 171** with him. It was arranged that **KIN 228** should come out see me at 11.00 on Monday, 15th Jan. Mr. Heron to be present also, to discuss the

11.1.68

arrangements to be made for KIN 171 admission to Kincora.

The whole question of KIN 228 continued employment in Kincora. From remarks made by KIN 228 to Mr Mann and Mr. Heron it would seem that he has been awaiting the opportunity to leave [redacted] for some time. He has expressed a wish to return to England to work (he has two brothers there) but because of his wife and would not be credit. It may be conjectured that his employment at Kincora, which meant he didn't see very much of his wife, was a first step towards leaving her. Further, his willingness to 'live in' may represent a second step and also an opportunity to say to his aunt that he couldn't continue caring for her because of his work commitment (KIN 228 has already spoken of his aunt going into hospital).

The medical certificate states that KIN 228 is suffering from 'nervous debility'. The fact that his having to wait until 13th March for an appointment at Dr. Nixon's out patient clinic would suggest that the matter is not urgent.

Boys in residence -

R 7

- Conduct of residence due to expire 14.1.68  
wishes to go home - Arrange for supervision

KIN 268

- still unemployed (was on admission) - has had trouble with withdrawal but no trouble.  
quite helpful about the house. Impression easily led.

KIN 14

- straightened up. longer period of employment

KIN 67

- doing exceedingly well in Garnett Bar. Has gained weight and grown considerably.

KIN 26

- reasonably well settled. works as apprentice motor mechanic in [redacted]. No one from Co. Antrim has visited.

KIN 10

- doing very well at present. Good influence on R 6 (both work for 'Rentasign' at bridge road)

R 6

- much more settled.

KIN 22

- Probation (Mr. Culbert) for recent offences. A



11.1.68

boy with a low IQ, disturbed (going schizoid)  
generally inadequate.

R 34

- very good lad but completely closed up.

Only contact with relatives is when

or want to borrow money.

works as Kitchen Porter (Commis chef) in  
Park Avenue Hotel. Unintentionally missed RMA

appt in December. Another one arranged.

KIN 316

- Junior Postman, G.P.O. No problem.

- IQ 105. Moderately handicapped (cerebral  
palsy) rejected by grandmother and mother  
with whom living. brought as beyond control.

- dumb and duncy problem: very functional  
fundamental. So far, very well mannered,  
anxious to please, trying to give a good  
impression?

15.1.68.

Spoke to KIN 228 about his continued employment at  
Kisora, sympathising with him about the stress he has been under, but  
pointing out that I had been concerned about whether this type of  
work was for him. KIN 228

went on at great length  
about how "bad" his wife was, how fond he was of the work  
and how much better he would be at it, now that his marriage  
was finished. I explained that I wasn't questioning his

commitment etc but rather felt that he was "too soft" - that  
his major problem with a group of adolescents was one of control  
and that this was an area in which he was lacking. All this

was very stressful for KIN 228, though he appeared to  
take it quite well. I suggested that he ought to consider whether  
he mightn't be better in some other kind of employment, but

that in any case I would review the situation on 12.2.68  
in the meantime he had to face the fact that he was on trial.

23.1.68.

KIN 228

phoned about his cards on 18.1.68 Mr. Jones, Estab got  
the message. This was followed by phone on 22nd January. Cards  
were posted to him on 23rd January

*John Jones*

*John Jones*

14.3.68.

There are 8 boys in residence. All employed except two, [REDACTED]

**R 6** and [REDACTED]

The boys who were in were watching T.V. in the sitting room. There was a good atmosphere of friendliness amongst them.

Mrs. Mains is feeling the strain of having to be so long without an Assistant, but in spite of this is doing good work with the boys.

The house was clean and tidy as always, bedrooms neat and tables in dining-room tastefully laid for tea.

A start has been made on the garden at the rear of house, top-soil being put down. (Mrs. Mains said she had removed the electric bulb from the porch to avoid the light being left on.)

Boys in residence on above date.

**R 6**

(6.2.8.50) Unemployed. Difficult boy.

**KIN 14**

(15.9.50) Co. Down boy. Doing reasonably well.

**KIN 10**

(15.11.50) Good work record.

**KIN 67**

(12.10.50) Unsettled boy, particularly since mother's death.

(26.1.52) Unemployed. (Drug taking causes concern.)

**KIN 316**

(18.6.51) Co. Tyrone boy. Doing well.

**KIN 26**

(6.3.56) Antin's family. Apprentice. Doing well.

**R 34**

(24.5.52) Doing reasonably well.

*M. Wilson.*

29.4.68

Visit. 4 boys in residence one admitted to-day from juvenile Court.

**R 8**

[REDACTED] remained until

20<sup>th</sup> May.

**R 6**

[REDACTED] unemployed, but has been

working in the garden and has made a good job of it. All the other boys are in employment. Home

conditions very good. Mrs. Mains feeling the strain of being without an Assistant Warden but doing a good job.

*M. W.*



KIN-1272

20.5.68

Visit. 9 boys in residence, 2 unemployed.

R 6

R 8

1 at school,

KIN 270

who

may be going home after Court case against his mother is heard. The boys are all well. Home conditions very satisfactory.

Tut.

11.6.68

Visit. 9 boys in residence.

R 6

KIN 233

unemployed.

KIN 320

admitted from Antioch County for short stay, waiting for job on boat.

KIN 270

at school and likely to go home soon.

KIN 316

(Tyronne boy) had an accident on 10.6.68 when he was thrown off his motor-cycle when trying to avoid a dog, he was treated at R.V.H. Casually Dept, and allowed home, apart from cuts on his legs and slight cuts on face he appears to be alright, at the present time he is off work, but hopes to start again shortly.

KIN 10

BM 17

R 8

R 34

all employed and doing well.

The boys are doing well and are a fairly settled group. Home conditions very satisfactory.

Tut.

9.7.68.

Visit. 9 boys in residence. Mr Manns in bed ill with "Tonsillitis", I contacted Mr Rainey at his home and arranged for him to stay in Kinnora for the present. Contacted Mr Smyth about this.

The boys are all well.

Tut.

10.7.68.

Visit. Mr Manns is on "sick" certificate for a week.

The Dr. said his throat was very infectious and the boys were not to be in his room. Mrs McCullough looks after him + Mr Rainey is staying for the present.

Tut.

17.7.68

Visited at Bangor. The boys appear to be enjoying their holiday. Mr Manns is back on duty.

Tut.

6.8.68. Visit. 9 boys in residence, 3 unemployed - **R 6** **KIN 20**

+ **R 33** Mr Mains is less harassed than before the holidays and is coping very well. The Hostel is in good order. *True.*

23.9.68 Visit. 11 boys in residence. All employed except **KIN 287** a recent admission. Conditions very satisfactory. *True.*

21.10.68 Visit. 11 boys in residence, 2 unemployed. **KIN 67** **R 33**. All well and appear to be well settled. Home conditions good. Mr Mains is again without an Assistant Warden. *True.*

29.11.68 Visited. 10 boys in residence. **R 33** **KIN 240** **BM 17** unemployed at present. **R 33** going to live with his sister to-day, this will leave 9 boys in the Hostel. Most of the boys were out when I called but everything appears satisfactory. *True.*

20.12.68 Visited. The boys were all out. Mrs Mc-Cullough was busy in the Kitchen as usual. The house was very nicely decorated for Christmas. 9 boys in residence. One not employed yet. **R 33** *True.*

1.1.69 Visited. 9 boys in residence + 2 not in employment at present. **R 33** **KIN 240** The boys appear to be settled + happy in the Hostel, conditions satisfactory. (Mr Mains finds his flat difficult to heat in cold weather). *True.*

21.2.69 Visited. 10 boys in residence, 1 unemployed **R 33** **R 33** The boys are all well and settled in the Hostel. Home conditions satisfactory. *True.*



14.3.69. Visited. 9 boys in residence. One still unemployed  
**R 33** and one at School who was recently  
 admitted. All boys in good health, conditions  
 in the Hostel are satisfactory. *True.*

22.4.69. Visited. 12 boys in residence, **KIN 10** going into  
 lodgings with Mr Ewing 15-nights. **KIN 30** & **KIN 242**  
 unemployed & recent admission.

The boys were all out but Mr Main's reported  
 no unusual difficulties. Conditions in the  
 Hostel up to their usual standard. *True.*

20.5.69. Visited. 10 boys in residence. 1 at School, 1 not yet started in  
 employment who was recently admitted. All the others in  
 employment. The boys are well and conditions in the Hostel  
 satisfactory. *True.*

7.7.69. Visited. 10 boys in residence, 1 at School & 1 unemployed.  
 Most of the boys were out for the evening. Mr Semple  
 & Mr Main's were both in, Mr Main's having  
 returned from leave. The boys are well &  
 conditions in the Hostel good. They are preparing  
 for their holidays starting on Friday, when  
 they go camping. *True.*

11.8.69. Visited. 11 boys in residence. 4 unemployed at present,  
 two of these boys likely to start work this week.  
 All the boys in good health and conditions in the  
 Hostel satisfactory. *True.*

22.9.69. Visited. 7 boys in residence, one unemployed  
 at present. Home conditions satisfactory as  
 usual. Nothing unusual to report. *True.*

28.12.69. Visited. 11 boys in residence 4 unemployed - [redacted]

KIN 228

R 8

KIN 16

KIN 29

, the latter two only recently admitted to Kinora. The boys are well settled and things have been running smoothly.

Tudo.

25.11.69. Visited. 11 boys in residence, all well. 2 boys are at school

KIN 28

KIN 270

R 8

and

KIN 29

are still

unemployed. The Hostel is well kept as usual and the boys appear to be reasonably well settled.

Tudo.

18.12.69 Visited. 11 boys in residence. All in employment except two school-boys. Apart from 'flu' colds they are all well. Conditions in the Hostel satisfactory. House nicely decorated for Christmas.

Tudo.

22.1.70. Visited. 11 boys in residence. All in employment except two school boys -

KIN 204

KIN 43

KIN 43

Conditions in the Hostel satisfactory.

Tudo.

16.2.70 Visited. 9 boys in residence, all in employment at present. Nothing unusual to report. Conditions in the Hostel satisfactory.

Tudo.

9.3.70 Visited. 11 boys in residence, all in employment except

KIN 282

and

KIN 34

recently transferred from Bawnmore and still attending school.

The Hostel is in good order as usual and the new carpet in the boys sitting room adds to their comfort.

Tudo.



23.4.70. Visited. 12 boys in residence. One recently admitted is unemployed **KIN 36** **KIN 282** & **KIN 34** still at School. The Hostel is in good order. A new washing machine & Extractor had just been installed, and Mr Sample was trying them out. Nothing unusual to report. *W.H.*

20.5.70. Visited. 10 boys in residence. One at School until end of June all others in employment. Conditions in the Hostel are satisfactory. *W.H.*

17.8.70. Visited. 9 boys in residence, all in employment except two, **KIN 282** who has just left school and is at present seeking employment as apprentice fitter & **R 8** who is hoping to be accepted for G.C.E. course at Rupert Stanley College. **BM 17** is hoping to get lodgings soon and is anxious to leave the Hostel. Mr Mains requested that **KIN 282** the part-time maid be allowed to work full-time during his absence on leave and also during Mr Samples leave. I have confirmed that this will be allowed, (with **KIN 282** and **KIN 282** (Est.)). The Hostel is as usual in good order. The new floor covering in the Kitchen & Scullery has brightened that part and Mrs. M. Cullough appears happy to have the brighter atmosphere to work in. The boys were watching T.V. and looked contented. *W.H.*

24.9.70. Visited. 10 boys in residence. **KIN 35** attending Tech. **R 8** - **KIN 282** starting apprenticeship as Junior Belfast Corporation milk work. Remainder are in employment. The house is in good order as usual. The boys are fairly settled at present. *W.H.*

R 34

KIN 35

R 8

KIN 38

24.11.70 Visited. 10 boys in residence - recently absconded and is thought to have gone to England. All in employment except who are doing Further Education Courses. The boys are well & house in good order. Assistant warden is on leave at present.

T.M.D.

21.12.70 Visited. There are 10 boys in residence. 1 unemployed and 2 at Further Education Courses. The boys appeared to be well settled and were watching T.V. Mrs Mc Bullagh had two very nice Christmas cakes baked and iced, and the Hostel was nicely decorated. Altogether there was a happy atmosphere and all looking forward to the holiday week-end.

T.M.D.

25.1.71. Visited. 11 boys in residence. All in employment except one recently admitted and two attending Further Education Courses. The boys are a fairly settled group and in good health. The conditions in the Hostel are satisfactory.

T.M.D.

17.2.71. Visited. 11 boys in residence. The boys are all in good health and appear to be fairly well settled. Nothing unusual to report.

T.M.D.

22.3.71. Visited. 10 boys in residence. All in employment except two attending Further Education Courses. The boys had finished their evening meal and most of them had gone out for the evening. Those who were in were watching T.V. Everything appeared satisfactory as usual.

T.M.D.

31.4.71. Visited. 10 boys in residence. All in employment except two attending Courses. was on leave from the Army and looked well, he has been in some trouble for petty theft but is returning



to the Army who have dealt with this. The boys are reasonably well settled and the Hostel in good order.

*W.D.*

19.5.71. Visited. 9 boys in residence. 5 in employment and 4 attending School. The boys are all fairly well settled and the Hostel in good order.

*W.D.*

1.7.71. Visited - 11 boys in residence - 5 unemployed - School leavers. All well and planning their camping holiday at Portlusk 10<sup>th</sup> - 24<sup>th</sup> July.

*W.D.*

28.9.71 Visited. 9 boys in residence. **KIN 284** - unemployed + being seen by Dr. Moffatt re: Special Case.

**KIN 237** still at School.

**KIN 290**

**KIN 294**

are to appear at the Lisburn Juvenile Court on 8.10.71 for burglary.

*W.D.*

12.10.71 Visited. 9 boys in residence. All employed except **KIN 237** who is attending School and **KIN 38** recently admitted. Mr Mains was concerned about

**KIN 237** visiting Mr & Mrs Taylor as he appeared to have a lot of spending money and had recently bought a pornographic book which Mr Mains destroyed.

I contacted **KIN 290** D.W.C. West who has been visiting **KIN 237** and arranged for him to visit the Taylors home in the summer, so that he could investigate this matter. **KIN 284**

has been recently admitted to Ankerage following a series of thefts and tampering with the elevator where he was employed, the S.W.C. is dealing with this. **KIN 38**

was re-admitted and is still unsettled.

*W.D.*

Mr Mains is not very satisfied with Mr Mc Grath's work but feels that he may improve.

*W.D.*

15.11.71. Visited. 8 boys in residence and another to be admitted to-day.

**KIN 237** attends Mount Vernon Special School. All others are in employment. The Hostel is in good order as usual and was warm and comfortable. Mr Mains was concerned about

**KIN 38** who is suspected of stealing money, he is a difficult boy who was recently re-admitted after being discharged from the Army, where he got into trouble. **KIN 294** is not so keen on becoming a jockey as he was & is now working.

**KIN 237** had books in his room which Mr Mains considered unsuitable & burnt, his Social Welfare Officer was informed of this. *True.*

10.12.71. Visited with Mr Bunting. 9 boys in residence, all in employment except **KIN 237** who still attends Mount Vernon Special School. Conditions in the Hostel are satisfactory. *True.*

12.1.72. Visited - 9 boys in residence. 1 at school & 2 unemployed. They appear to be a fairly settled group - apart from **KIN 294** who has been involved in a Court case recently. Conditions in the Hostel satisfactory. *True.*

24.2.72 Visited. 8 boys in residence. All employed except **KIN 237** **KIN 237** still at School. Mr Mains is concerned about **KIN 237** relationship with **KIN 294** and has notified the S.W.C. & Mr Connor & **KIN 294** P.C.O who are meeting at Kinora to discuss the problem. A number of the boys are energetic and difficult to cope with at times otherwise conditions are satisfactory. *True.*

9.3.72. Visited. 7 boys in residence. **KIN 237** attending school. All others in employment. Mr Mains was <sup>on leave</sup> ~~not~~ Mr Sample in charge. Mr Mc Beath off ill. Conditions in the Hostel are satisfactory. *True.*



12.4.72 Visited. 8 boys in residence, all in employment apart from **KIN 237** who has filled in application forms for the Sea Training Course in Catering at Graysend. The boys are somewhat difficult in behaviour at times and require a lot of supervision. Mr Mann is doubtful about taking them on holiday this summer unless he has a more settled group by then. ~~Mr~~ Mr Grath the Housefather has been absent through illness for four weeks. Conditions in the Hostel are satisfactory.

Two.

30.5.72 Visited. 4 boys in residence, one unemployed who is starting work in two days time **HIA 532/B1/R13**. Some of the boys have been causing trouble in the area recently and the police have been called in. The boys giving trouble are in the Tartan Gang and are difficult to cope with. **KIN 327** has been moved recently and this may help the others to settle down.

Two.

5.7.72 Visited. There are only six boys in residence, all in good health and in employment. Although there are few boys in the Hostel at present they are a difficult group to keep under control and in employment. Conditions in the Hostel are satisfactory.

Two.

20.9.72 Visited. 4 boys in residence. **KIN 322** attending School, **KIN 322** unemployed, remaining 5 are in employment. Mr Mann is having difficulty with some of the boys, who are involved with U.D.R. and attend their demonstrations, but apparently, there is only one **HIA 532/B1/R13** who is a regular member. The boys in the area are all involved and sincere boys want to do likewise. Conditions are satisfactory otherwise.

Two.

23.10.72 Visited. 8 boys in residence. 1 **KIN 285** attending school.  
2 unemployed at present. **KIN 322**  
**KIN 121**, **KIN 49**, **KIN 217** were  
watching T.V. and appeared to be contented and settled.  
**KIN 49** had been re-admitted from Pathangul and  
said he was glad to be back in the Hostel. Some of the boys  
who are involved with the U.D.A., are causing concern to  
Mr Mains otherwise they are doing well. Conditions  
in the Hostel are satisfactory otherwise. *True.*

21.11.72 Visited. 8 boys in residence. All in employment at present.  
Mr Mains was off duty when I visited. *True.*

19.12.72 Visited with Mr Bunting. Conditions satisfactory. *True.*

11.1.73 Visited. 7 boys in residence. 1 attending school (**KIN 285**)  
all others are in employment. The boys appear to be  
more settled and less involved with Lantam Gangs. *True.*

21.2.73 Visited. 6 boys in residence. 1 still at School, remainder  
in employment. The boys appear to be fairly well settled  
and apart from **HIA 532/B1/R13** are not involved in any of the  
local political groups. Conditions in the Hostel are satisfactory. *True.*

28.3.73. Visited. 8 boys in residence. **KIN 49** will  
be leaving shortly to go to The Sea Training School.  
Partestore, **KIN 285** & **R 10** are still at  
School. Remainder are in employment. Mr Mains  
was on leave & Mr Sample in charge. **HIA 532/B1/R13** is  
still involved with the U.D.A. but the others appear  
to be reasonably well settled. New Fire Doors fitted  
& Fire Alarm System installed. Conditions satisfactory. *True.*



7.4.73 Visited. Mr Sample was on duty. 7 boys in residence.  
2 attending school ( KIN 285 + R 10 )  
KIN 217 HIA 532/B1/R13 KIN 42 KIN 317  
KIN 49 ) All in employment except KIN 285 who has  
returned from Parkstone Sea Training School. The boys are  
difficult to keep in employment at present but are seldom  
out of a job for long. Conditions in the Hostel are  
satisfactory. *Ind.*

5.5.73 Visited. 8 boys in residence. 2 attending school, remainder  
in employment. HIA 532/B1/R13 appears to be the main  
cause for  
concern at present as he is involved with the local U.D.A.  
and has been questioned by Special Branch regarding  
robberies in the area. The others are reasonably well  
behaved. *Ind.*

3.1.74 Mr Dodd phoned me at home to say that Mr Colin  
McKay (S.S.W) Hollywood Road had contacted  
him re: an anonymous phone call he  
had received stating that Mr Mr. Grath  
(Housefather) had made improper suggestions to  
the boys, had gone to live in the Hostel for  
this purpose and had written a note to one  
of the boys making improper suggestions.  
I phoned Mr Mains to confirm that Mr  
Mr. Grath did not in fact sleep in the  
Hostel at any time. As I was going  
to Portlaoine the next day on a course  
I arranged to see Mr Mr. Grath when I  
returned. *Ind.*

4.1.75 Visited - Talked to Mr Mains about Mr Mr. Grath  
who was off duty + Mr Mains is quite sure  
this is an untrue statement and that there

is a political reason for it. Apparently the Police had a similar call about two Mr. Grath a few months ago and told Mr. Grath about it, and their opinion was that someone was trying to get at Mr. Grath because of his connection with the Orange Order. I arranged to see Mr. Grath on Monday 11<sup>th</sup> Feb.

T.M.D.

4.2.74 I visited Kinross with Colin Mc Kay this morning. Mr. Grath was not surprised when I told him why we were there as he had received <sup>a copy of</sup> an anonymous letter saying that he was a homosexual, this had been sent to an Organisation he is connected with. He admits that he is probably in danger because of his association with the Orange Order and his attempts to prevent anyone from breaking the law which is not always well received by his companions in politics. He denied making any improper suggestions to the boys or writing any note to any of them. He appears to be involved in politics during his time off-duty but does not talk about it in the hostel or involve the boys in any way. His involvement appears to be in a low abiding way & he feels this is why someone is trying to get him into trouble. I explained that we were also concerned about his safety and felt he should know what had happened, apart from the need to investigate any such report that concerned the boys.

T.M.D.

WITNESS NAME: HEALTH AND SOCIAL CARE BOARD

DATE: 23 May 2016

The Inquiry into Historical Institutional Abuse 1922 to 1955

Fionnuala McAndrew

Rule 9 – KINCORA

Exhibit 23



EASTERN HEALTH AND SOCIAL SERVICES BOARD.Statutory Visits to Children's Homes and Hostels.Date 30. XII 74I visited Harrold Boys Hostel

on 30. XII 74 and the following is a report of my visit:- Mr. Mann was in charge, at present 6 Boys resident at the home, 5 at present in employment.  
 A washing machine is needed in the Home.  
 At present the Television Set is running over point for by the boys, as the numbers are low at the present time the assistant in the home helps out with the payments.  
 I do feel that a Television Set should be provided by the Board.

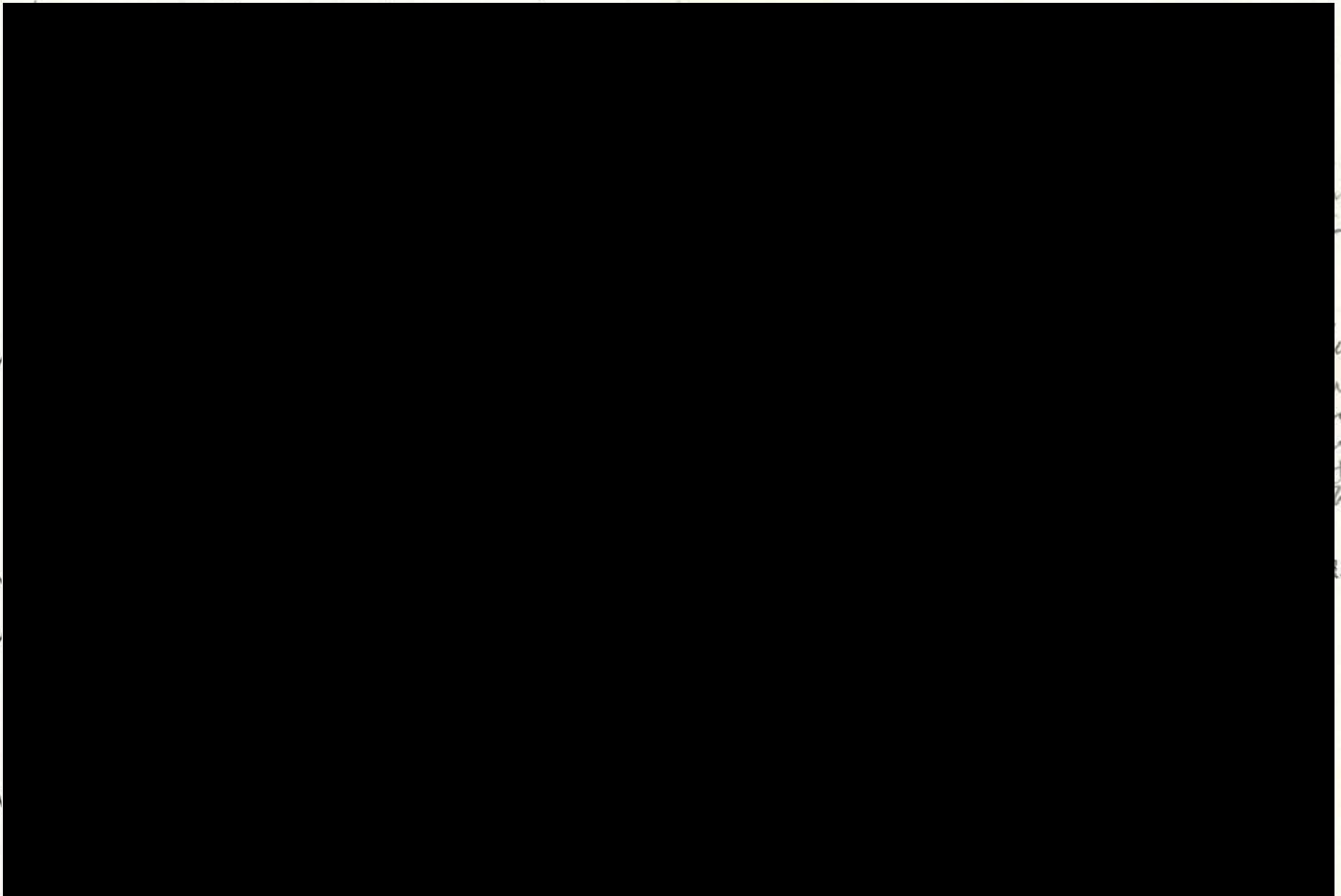
Signed B. S. S.

U/F1/11

EASTERN SOCIAL SERVICES			
D.S.S.		G.A.O.	
Mr. Bunting		Sen. Tyndal	
Mr. Magee		Comr.	
Mr. Milne		- 6 JAN 1975 -	
Miss McClure		Ack.	
Mrs. Tooton		File	

EASTERN HEALTH AND SOCIAL SERVICES BOARDStatutory Visits to Childrens Homes and HostelsETTAVILLE GIRLS' HOSTEL

Date: 29/6/76

KINCORA BOYS' HOSTEL

Date: 29/6/76

I visited Kincora Boys' Hostel on 28/6/76 and the following is a report of my visit:-

I was met by Mr. Semple.

Nine boys are in residence aged from 15 to 18 years, two of the boys are attending school.

On a visit last year I made the suggestion that an approach should be made to the Education Authorities with regard to the boys having some use of the open space area in Strandtown Primary School immediately behind the home but I understand that they are not permitted to use this area. I think it is a perfect example of the inability of two

statutory organisations to co-operate with each other and I think the Area Board should make an approach again to the Management Committee of the school requesting that the boys in the hostel be permitted to use this facility on certain occasions with supervision. Now that schools are being used in the holiday time in summer play schemes, I think it is all the more reasonable why a group of boys who live beside it should have some controlled use of the open space area even if only to kick a football about. I understand that if the boys want to play football they have to go over a mile away to Orangefield Park.

Recently the boys had visited Queen's University recreation club and had a most enjoyable time with 5-a-side with teams from the Shankill and Falls and other parts of Belfast.

X They have a Hoovermatic de Luxe washing machine which is of the old variety and which Mr. Semple says is not very satisfactory with regard to washing the boys' heavy overalls and jeans. There is no automatic rinsing and the one it replaced was much more efficient. There is a problem that dirt from the washing lies in the bottom of the machine and I wonder is there a place for the replacement of this machine by a more modern automatic one which rinses, etc. ✓

The kitchen is still rather ancient with no modern cupboards, old fashioned shelves around the walls and there was a front missing on the cupboard in the actual serving kitchen. In the rest of the house equipment was in good condition and the house was in a good state of repair, except for an area of damp in the front left bedroom where the paper is coming off the wall and damp seeping through probably due to a problem at the top of the bay window. I think this should be urgently looked at.

Signed: W.G. McCartney

7/7/74



EASTERN HEALTH AND SOCIAL SERVICES BOARD.Statutory Visits to Children's Homes and Hostels.Date 16/8 76

I visited

Kincoraon Thursday 12/8/76 and the following is a report of my visit:-

Mr Mains showed me round the Hostel and as usual I found the Hostel spotlessly clean & tidy. I understand Mr Mains had enquired about a washing machine but this had not arrived, also severe dampness is showing at the top of front bedroom window and this should have attention

Signed

Councillor Joss Crookes

27 AUG 1976

WITNESS NAME: HEALTH AND SOCIAL CARE BOARD

DATE: 23 May 2016

The Inquiry into Historical Institutional Abuse 1922 to 1955

Fionnuala McAndrew

Rule 9 – KINCORA

Exhibit 24

EASTERN HEALTH AND SOCIAL SERVICES BOARD

Guidelines for members of the Health & Personal Social Services Committee visiting children's residential child care facilities in accordance with the Conduct of Children's Homes Direction (Northern Ireland) 1975.

1. Paragraph 3(2) of the Conduct of Children's Homes Direction states that "A Board shall arrange for a member of its Personal Social Services Committee to visit the home at least once in every quarter. The member visiting the home shall satisfy himself whether the home is conducted in the interests of the well being of the children and shall report to the Committee upon the visit and shall enter in the records referred to in Paragraph 15 his name and the date of his visit."
2. It has been agreed by the Personal Social Services Committee that a member should visit the same homes for at least one year to ensure continuity and the development of relationships between the Committee member and the staff and children.
3. The Committee member should familiarise himself with the objectives and operational policy and procedures of the homes he is visiting. This can best be achieved by initially discussing the homes with the Assistant Director of Social Services for the Unit of Management in which the home is located and with the Principal Social Worker or Assistant Principal Social Worker responsible for the managerial oversight of the home.
4. The Committee member may wish to be accompanied on his visit by the Principal Social Worker or Assistant Principal Social Worker. This has the advantage of enabling queries which arise to be discussed on the spot and explanations given or obtained.  
The Committee member should decide whether to visit alone or accompanied.
5. Visits to the homes should usually be by appointment, either made with the Principal Social Worker or Assistant Principal Social Worker if he is to accompany the Committee member or directly with the Officer in Charge of the home. It is desirable to visit when the children are likely to be there.
6. During the visit the Committee member should -
  - (i) enter his name and date of his visit in the records;
  - (ii) discuss the operation of the home with the Officer in Charge and, on occasions, with other care staff;
  - (iii) talk to the children and obtain their views on the care they are receiving;
  - (iv) inspect the home's records which are outlined in Paragraph 15 of the Conduct of Children's Homes Direction as follows -
    - (a) date of admission and date of discharge of every child accommodated in the home;
    - (b) record of events of importance connected with the home;
    - (c) record of every fire practice and drill conducted in the home together with records of all fire precautions agreed after consultation with the Fire Authority;
    - (d) menus of the meals provided for the children, kept in sufficient detail to enable any person inspecting them to judge whether a balanced diet was available;
    - (e) medical record on each child.



- (v) confirm with the Officer in Charge that the field Social Worker responsible for keeping in contact with the children are visiting on at least a monthly basis;
- (vi) confirm that the care of the children is being reviewed in accordance with the Board's procedures, i.e. within a month of admission to care and subsequently on at least a six monthly basis;
- (vii) identify any problems arising in the physical environment of the home.

7. When a formal complaints procedure for children in residential care is introduced, a Register of complaints will be maintained in each home. The Committee member should check this Register and confirm that complaints have been dealt with or are in the process of being dealt with. The introduction of a complaints procedure in line with the Board's response to the Department on this subject is being considered as an interim measure until agreement is reached with the Department on the form this should take.

8. The Committee member should compile a written report on his visit for submission to the Director of Social Services and the Health & Personal Social Services Committee.

This report should include the following -

- (i) name of home;
- (ii) date and time of visit;
- (iii) whether accompanied by the Principal Social Worker or Assistant Principal Social Worker responsible for the managerial oversight of the home;
- (iv) confirmation that -
  - (a) the records were checked and are being properly maintained;
  - (b) the Complaints Register was checked and all complaints have been dealt with or are in the process of being dealt with;
  - (c) children in the home were seen and talked to about their care;
  - (d) the operation of the home was discussed with the home's staff;
  - (e) Social Workers are visiting in accordance with Board procedures;
  - (f) the progress of the children is being reviewed in accordance with the Board's procedures;
  - (g) the home is being conducted in the interests and well being of the children.
- (v) any other matters of concern or interest.

A form which covers these aspects is attached to assist members with the written report which is required on each visit.

Health and Personal Social Services Committee Member's Report on Visit to Children's Home/Hostel

1. Name of Children's Home/Hostel: \_\_\_\_\_
2. Unit of Management in which Home/Hostel is located: \_\_\_\_\_
3. Date and time of visit: \_\_\_\_\_
4. Accompanied by P.S.W./A.P.S.W. YES/NO
5. The Home's/Hostel's records were checked and are being properly maintained: YES/NO

If No, please comment -

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

6. The Complaints Register was checked and all complaints have been dealt with or are in the process of being dealt with: YES/NO

If No, please comment -

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

7. The views of the children who were present at the time of the visit were obtained on the care they are receiving: YES/NO

Please outline any problems identified -

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

8. The operation of the Home/Hostel was discussed with the Home's/Hostel's staff:

YES/NO

Please outline any matters of interest or concern -

---

---

---

---

---

---

9. Social Workers are visiting in accordance with Board procedures:

YES/NO

10. The progress of the children is being reviewed in accordance with Board procedures:

YES/NO

11. The Home/Hostel is being conducted in the interests and well being of the children:

YES/NO

Please outline any matters of concern -

---

---

---

---

---

---

12. Please outline any other matters of concern or interest:

---

---

---

---

---

---

SIGNED

DATE



WITNESS NAME: HEALTH AND SOCIAL CARE BOARD

DATE: 23 May 2016

The Inquiry into Historical Institutional Abuse 1922 to 1955

Fionnuala McAndrew

Rule 9 – KINCORA

Exhibit 25

[illegible][illegible]

WITNESS NAME: HEALTH AND SOCIAL CARE BOARD

DATE: 23 May 2016

The Inquiry into Historical Institutional Abuse 1922 to 1955

Fionnuala McAndrew

Rule 9 – KINCORA

Exhibit 26

**Committee of Inquiry  
into Children's Homes  
and Hostels**

**KIN-1297**

**Chairman :** His Honour W H Hughes

**Members :** Mr W J Patterson OBE  
Mr H Whalley

**Your Ref :**

**Secretary :** Mr S Quinn

**Our Ref :** CH14409/85

**Address :** Castle Buildings  
Stormont  
BELFAST  
BT4 3RA  
**Telephone:** (0232) 63939

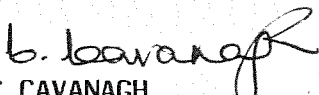
12 September 1985

Chief Legal Adviser

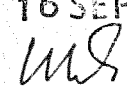
Dear Sir

1. From an examination of the relevant files, it would appear that the social workers mentioned in the attached Appendix were responsible for undertaking the inspection and reporting function required under Article 5 of the 1952 C & YP (Welfare Authorities Homes) SR&O+Section 3(3) of the conduct of Children's Homes Direction (NI) 1975.
2. Unless notified to the contrary, we shall assume that the signatories of the reports were also the inspecting officers, as required by the legislation.

Yours faithfully

  
**C CAVANAGH**  
Assistant Secretary to the Inquiry

EASTERN HEALTH & SOCIAL SERVICES BOARD	
DIRECTOR OF SOCIAL SERVICES	
FORWARD TO .....	
BY .....	
FILE <input type="checkbox"/>	7 OCT 1985
COPY TO .....	
FOR: ACTION/COMMENT/INFORMATION	

LEGAL SERVICES AGENCY LEGAL DEPARTMENT	
16 SEP 1985	
	



KINCORA

October 1973 - July 1975

August 1975 - December 1975

February 1976 - June 1976

August 1976 - December 1976 OCT 4 DEC 76

January 1977 *2 Feb 77*

February 1977 - December 1977

January 1978 - February 1978

March 1978 - September 1978

October 1978 - December 1978

January 1979 - May 1979

June 1979 - October 1979

M Wilson ✓

C Scoular ✓

L McGrath ✓

G Higham ✓

C L Hawthorne ✓ *G. Higham*

G Higham ✓

C L Hawthorne ✓ *Mr. Scoular*

G Higham ✓

W O'Connor ✓ *for G. Higham*C L Hawthorne ✓ *Mr. Robertson JFM*L McGrath ✓ *Mr. Robertson AM*NO VISITS REPORTED FOR

January 1976 ✓

July 1976 ✓

November 1976 ✓

November 1979 - January 1980 ✓

PALMERSTON

October 1973 - July 1975

August 1975 - December 1975

February 1976 - October 1976

January 1977 - March 1977

April 1977 - August 1978

September 1978

October 1978 - September 1980

October 1980 - 1982 *Dec. ✓*

M Wilson ✓

C Scoular ✓

L McGrath ✓

G Higham ✓

L McGrath ✓

C L Hawthorne ✓ *L. McGrath*

L McGrath ✓

Mrs Frances O'Donnell ✓ *Miss Scoular & Mr. McGrath on behalf of*NO VISITS REPORTED FOR

January 1976 ✓

November 1976 ✓

December 1976 ✓

October 1977 ✓

November 1977 ✓

EASTERN HEALTH & SOCIAL SERVICES BOARD	
DIRECTOR OF SOCIAL SERVICES	
FORWARD TO .....	
SEEN BY .....	
HOLD <input type="checkbox"/>	FILE <input type="checkbox"/>
-7 OCT 1985	
COPY TO .....	
FOR: ACTION/COMMENT/INFORMATION	

ALMERSTON CONTD.NO VISITS REPORTED FOR CONTD

December 1977 ✓ JAN 78, FEB 78 ✓  
 February 1979 ✓  
 January 1980 ✓ March 80 ✓  
 September 1982 ✓

VALETTA PARK

January 1974 - December 1975

W A Morris ✓

NO VISITS REPORTED FOR

November 1975 ✓

WILLIAMSON HOUSE

January 1975 - March 1979

April 1979 - August 1979

September 1979 - December 1982

J Williams ✓

R Bingham

Unsigned R. Bingham ✓

NO VISITS REPORTED FOR

May 1981 - September 1981 ✓

up to June 1980  
 to Aug 80 from July 1980  
 Jan 82  
 Mrs A Ashan Feb 82 - Dec 82

Sept 79 - coming in no report - Bingham

Oct 79 - Nov 79, signed Bingham

Dec 79 - Jan 80 coming in no report Bingham

Feb 80 - April 80 - Bingham

May 80 - June 80 - Bingham

July 80 - August 80 - Bingham

Sept 80 - Oct 80 - Bingham

Nov 80 - Dec 80 - Bingham

Jan 81 - Feb 81 - Bingham

Mar 81 - Apr 81 - Bingham

May 81 - Jun 81 - Bingham

Jul 81 - Aug 81 - Bingham

INTERN HEALTH & SOCIAL SERVICES BOARD	
DIRECTOR OF SOCIAL SERVICES	
FORWARD TO .....	
SENT BY .....	
HOLD <input type="checkbox"/>	FILE <input type="checkbox"/>
- 7 OCT 1985	
COPY TO .....	
FOR: ACTION/COMMENT/INFORMATION	

WITNESS NAME: HEALTH AND SOCIAL CARE BOARD

DATE: 23 May 2016

The Inquiry into Historical Institutional Abuse 1922 to 1955

Fionnuala McAndrew

Rule 9 – KINCORA

Exhibit 27

Visits to Children's Homes

Staville:- Visited on 19th October, 20th and 26th November, 1973.

There are 9 girls in residence. Two of the girls are attending the Rupert Stanley College is using the Child Care Course (Further Education) for 16 year olds, and the other the Catering Course. Another girl is attending Mount Vernon Special School. The other six girls are in employment. The girls are all reasonably well settled in the Hostel and there appears to be a good relationship with the staff. Conditions in the Hostel are satisfactory.

Kincora:- Visited on 19th October and 20th November, 1973.

There are 8 boys in residence. Two of the boys absconded on 17th November and were found in Liverpool. They returned to Kincora on 30th November and absconded again that afternoon. Another boy appeared at the Juvenile Court on 19th November and was fined £5, two additional charges are pending. Two of the boys are attending Mount Vernon Special School, the remainder are in employment.

Two of the boys in employment are attending Day Release Courses, one in Structural Engineering and the other Electrical Welding. The boys are unsettled at times but there are no major problems at present. Conditions in the Hostel are satisfactory.

Palmerston Reception and Assessment Centre:- Visited on 5th, 9th and 29th November, 1973.

The first six children were admitted to Palmerston on 5th November, and there are now 9 children in residence. There are only eleven of the fifteen beds to be occupied pending the decision on the need for a fire escape at the end of the new part of the building. The children are settling in well and the Assessment Team are showing great enthusiasm in their work. The usual problems of opening a new Home are being sorted out as quickly as possible.

Mrs. Wilson

Principal Social Worker



KIN-1302

Home: Kincora Boys Hostel.Matron: —Deputy Matron: —Officer-in-Charge: Mrs. J. Mains.Home Management: Good.

Care of Residents: Fairly good but difficult to assess with this age group. Certainly they are given good food, nicely served.

Ability to meet needs of residents: Mr Mains talks to the boys and tries to guide them and keep them free from outside trouble. If a boy is emotionally upset or disturbed he is not good at helping but seeks the help of the Social Worker concerned.

Staff Relationships: There are few staff in the Hostel and ~~but~~ the relationships have been good.

They all work well together and share the work.

Conclusion: Mr Mains has had a very difficult task during the past five years. The boys tend to get involved in troubles outside and this has imposed great strain on Mr Mains. However to keep a Hostel running at present in this area is an achievement.

Principal Social Worker

KIN-1303

Principal Social Worker

*Mr. Wilson*

*21/10/74.*

KIN-1304

MEMORANDUMMr. Gordon Wallace, University  
Street. 8.11.76.

From Mr. G. Higham, A.P.S.W.

To Mr. C. W. Scoular, D.S.S.O.

Ref. GH/CH

Ref.

3rd November, 1976

Kincora

## Dates visited on:

August - 9th

September - 6th, 9th, 15th

October - 8th, 9th, 17th, 20th

There are presently 10 boys in Kincora which is necessitating one boy sleeping on a make-shift bed on the landing. However, the home appears to be running smoothly. The boys enjoyed the summer period and had fairly full activities organised by the staff at Kincora. At present, we are hoping, that those at the age of leaving will find alternative accommodation as soon as possible. Regular reviews with Social Workers has now been undertaken on a three monthly basis. This will hopefully prepare Social Work staff and boys for the time when they must leave Kincora and this will also allow any problems that arise to be discussed on a regular basis.



*G. Higham*  
Assistant Principal Social Worker



EASTERN HEALTH AND SOCIAL SERVICES BOARD

MEMORANDUM

From Mr. S.G. Higham, A.P.S.W.

To Mr. C.W. Scoular, D.S.S.O.

Ref. SGH/CH

Ref.

6th January, 1977

MONTHLY VISITS - DECEMBER, 1976

Kincora:- Dates visited on:- 14th, 22nd, 25th

The Hostel still has one boy over the number of places available, although this does not seem to deter or unduly worry the staff or boys.

Several of the boys were visiting relatives or friends for a few days at Christmas.

The boys still enjoy going to the Disco and this appears to be one of their few outlets.



WITNESS NAME: HEALTH AND SOCIAL CARE BOARD

DATE: 23 May 2016

The Inquiry into Historical Institutional Abuse 1922 to 1955

Fionnuala McAndrew

Rule 9 – KINCORA

Exhibit 28

Mr. M. Sittlington  
 Chief Legal Adviser  
 Central Services Agency  
 27 Adelaide Street  
Belfast BT2 8FH

CWS/YR  
 HW/1/1E/2

15 August 1984

Dear

Committee of Inquiry into Children's Homes and Hostels

I refer to your letter of 17 July 1984 asking for me to supply a list of my visits to Kincora.

I append beneath a list of these dates from October 1973 until October 1980 when Kincora closed. These are the dates taken from my diary and the information should be fairly accurate, although I may have called on one or two other occasions without marking the visit in my diary.

21.12.73	10. 6.77	10. 3.80
22. 5.74	9. 9.77	13. 3.80
20.12.74	1.12.77	15. 3.80
20. 3.75	3. 1.78	19. 3.80
14. 8.75	11. 1.78	2. 4.80
12. 9.75	20. 3.78	11. 4.80
8.10.75	30. 3.78	14. 4.80
27.11.75	4.10.78	21. 4.80
22.12.75	18.12.78	29. 4.80
19. 1.76	22. 6.79	7. 5.80
18. 3.76	13. 8.79	14. 5.80
19. 5.76	2.10.79	26. 5.80
23. 6.76	24.12.79	28. 5.80
21. 7.76	24. 1.80	16. 6.80
19.10.76	25. 1.80	19. 6.80
21.12.76	14. 2.80	17. 7.80
23. 2.77	4.3.80	1.9. 80
1. 6.77	5.3. 80	15. 9.80
	6.3. 80	22. 9.80

Yours sincerely,

DISTRICT SOCIAL SERVICES OFFICER

VISITS TO KINCORA IN 1976 AND 1977

According to my diary, I visited Kincora on the following occasions during 1976 and 1977:-

- |               |      |   |
|---------------|------|---|
| 19th January  | 1976 | - A routine visit with Miss L.M. McGrath who was newly appointed to her post.   |
| 18th March    | 1976 | - A routine visit.  |
| 19th May      | 1976 | - A routine evening visit when I saw Mr. Mains and Mr. McGrath.   |
| 23rd June     | 1976 | - A routine evening visit when I saw Mr. McGrath.   |
| 21st July     | 1976 | - A routine visit when I saw Mr. Mains.   |
| 19th October  | 1976 | - An evening visit when I took four boys to and from a disco at the Rehabilitation Unit.  |
| 21st December | 1976 | - A routine Christmas visit when I saw mr. Mains.   |
| 23rd February | 1977 | - A routine visit with Mr. Gordon Higham when we saw Mr. Mains.   |
| 1st June      | 1977 | - A routine evening visit - no mention of the person I saw so, presumably, none of the first three Officers.  |
| 10th June     | 1977 | - Routing visit with Mr. Gordon Higham when we saw Messrs. Semple and McGrath.  |
| 9th September | 1977 | - A routine visit when I saw Mr. Semple.  |
| 14th November | 1977 | - A meeting at Strandtown R.U.C. Station with Mr. Gordon Higham and Sergeant G. Sillery when we discussed the movements of the boys after work. We were concerned about the numbers of them appearing at Court etc. |
| 1st December  | 1977 | - Visit with Mr. Gordon Higham when we saw Mr. Mains. At this time we introduced the daily report form which indicated the movements of the boys.   |
| 5th December  | 1977 | - A visit to Purdysburn Hospital by Mr. G. Sillery and Mr. J. Scully of the R.U.C. They reported back to Mr. Higham and myself about the Police involvement with some of the boys.                                  |

  
DISTRICT SOCIAL SERVICES OFFICER

5th February 1980

WITNESS NAME: HEALTH AND SOCIAL CARE BOARD

DATE: 23 May 2016

The Inquiry into Historical Institutional Abuse 1922 to 1955

Fionnuala McAndrew

Rule 9 – KINCORA

Exhibit 29



*Copy to Mrs. Scoulton*

KIN-1310

Mr. J. Mains,  
Kincora Boy's Hostel,  
236 Upper Newtownards Road,  
Belfast BT4 3EU

7th March, 1977

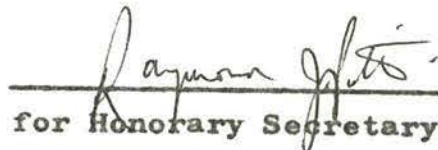
Dear Mr. Mains,

District Committee Visit

A visit by the District Committee to your facility will take place on Wednesday, 16th March, 1977 at 3.15 p.m.

It would be appreciated if refreshments could be provided when the visitors arrive. There will be approximately 10 persons in the visiting group.

Yours sincerely,

  
for Honorary Secretary

N.B. to Miss Dickson

Please arrange for Mr. Parkhill or yourself to be in attendance to receive the visitors along with Mr. Mains.

MEMORANDUM

From Mr. R.J.Pitt,  
District Administrative Officer  
Ref. 1/51A RJP/SJ

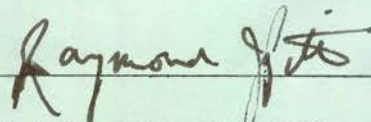
To Mr. C.W. Scoular,  
District Social Services Officer  
Ref.

14th April, 1977

Arising from the visit by members of the District Committee to Kincora, the question was asked about the care and follow-up of residents on reaching the age of eighteen years. Are they compulsorily discharged from Kincora? If still in need of care what kind of accommodation would they be transferred to? What other forms of supervision are available?

Members got the impression that while boys should be discharged at eighteen years of age, in practice, they may well be allowed to remain in the Hostel. It was appreciated, however, that this could not always be the case since otherwise it would never be possible to admit new residents.

It was agreed that the matter could be raised with you when the D.E.T. next meets the District Committee.



District Administrative Officer

WITNESS NAME: HEALTH AND SOCIAL CARE BOARD

DATE: 23 May 2016

The Inquiry into Historical Institutional Abuse 1922 to 1955

Fionnuala McAndrew

Rule 9 – KINCORA

Exhibit 30

EASTERN HEALTH AND SOCIAL SERVICES BOARDMEMORANDUM

From: Mr. R.J.Pitt  
District Admin. Officer  
Ref. RJP/SJ

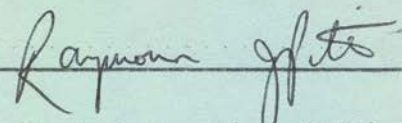
To: Mr. C. Scoular  
District Social Services Officer  
Ref.

22nd December, 1976

Re-furbishing Kitchen at Kincora

Further to my earlier memo. of 8th December 1976, I am now advised by Mr. Browne that it is his intention to carry out some work at Kincora possibly by direct labour.

The problem is that, strictly speaking, no capital funds are available but it is hoped that the scheme will be started before the end of this financial year.

  
District Administrative Officer

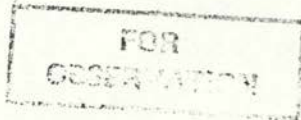


# Eastern Health and Social Services Board

East Belfast and Castlereagh District

KIN-1314 <sup>49/1</sup>

also 1/21 Visits



Dear Mr. Pitt,

9/E.1

Purdysburn Hospital, Saintfield Road;  
Belfast BT8 8BH  
Tel.: Belfast 649191

District Administrative Officer:  
~~Robert G. Kinnear, F.R.S.A.M., R.I.M.~~

R.J. Pitt, LL.B. A.H.A. Dip S.ADM.,  
our ref:

your ref: 1/550 in relation to matters  
9th Sept., 1976.

## LAUNDRY SERVICES TO OUTSIDE FACILITIES.

### "KINCORA BOYS HOSTEL"

It has been arranged that a full laundry service to Kincora Boy's Hostel 236, Upper Newtownards Road will be provided from the Ulster Hospital Laundry commencing on Monday 13th September. The soiled clothing will be collected on Monday and returned on Friday each week.

The original project was tied up with an alteration to the back kitchen which seems to be one of the items that has got onto the long finger.

D.A.O.	✓	D/Dent. O.	
A.D.A.O.		D/Catering O.	
D.S.S.O. 14/9/76	✓	D/Domestic O.	
D.A.N.O.		Sal/Wages F.G.	
D.A.M.O.		Sal/Wages (P)	
Personnel		Forster Green	
Accountant		Purdysburn	
Supplies		Fever	
Works Officer		Ulster	
D/Pharmacist		D.E.T	
D/Records O.		D/Laundry M.	

F.R. KANE.

DISTRICT LAUNDRY MANAGER.



Copy sent to Mrs. S.G. Higham, A.P.S.W  
14/9/76 L.R.

MEMORANDUMFrom Mr. G. Higham, A.P.S.W.To Mr. C. W. Scouler, D.S.S.O.Ref. GH/CH

Ref.

17th September, 1976

Re: Kincora

Further to our recent concersation re visits of the Board to Children's Homes and Hostels, I have contacted Mr. Mains re gaining premises from the Recreation Officer in charge of Strand Town School playing fields, for Kincora to use their facilities. I am writing to Mr. J. Patterson, Senior Education Officer, formally requesting use of these facilities for set times throughout the year.

Of another matter, I have received a report written by Councillor J. Cardwell re Dampness in Kincora. I have had discussions with both Mr. R. Browne, D.W.O. and Mr. H. Wilson, Building Supervisor and they have assured me that they have dealt with this matter and were waiting for the plasterers to finish the job.

The laundry difficulties in Kincora have been alleviated, as you are aware, by the fact that a regular laundry service has been started from the Ulster Hospital to Kincora. From the 13th the soiled clothing is collected on Monday and returned on Friday.

B. Hawthorne  
for Assistant Principal Social Worker

Copy/Miss L. McGrath





Mr. C.W. Scoular,  
District Social Services Officer.

Mr. R.J. Pitt,  
District Administrative Officer.

KIN-1316

✓  
9/E.1 & 2.  
CWS/MR.

22nd September, 1976.

1/21  
KJL/JT.

Statutory Visits to Children's Homes and Hostels

I would refer to your memorandum of the 7th September, 1976, asking for my views on Dr. McCartney's comments.

As far as Ettaville Girls' Hostel is concerned, the pressure has been somewhat taken off Mrs. White by the appointment of a part-time Housemother to fill a recent vacancy. During the summer a temporary Housemother was employed who proved to be a great asset to the Hostel staff. There will rarely be any further problems about school age girls as it is our intention to only have working girls at the Hostel.

As far as Kincora is concerned, Mr. S.G. Higham, Assistant Principal Social Worker, has taken up the question of the boys making use of the ground at Strandtown Primary School with the Senior Education Officer, Mr. J. Patterson. This matter is now, therefore, in hand.

With regard to the Laundry Service at Kincora, the question of the replacement of the washing machine is being investigated by the District Laundry Manager, Mr. F. Kane, but I understand that a regular laundry service has now been started from the Ulster Hospital to Kincora.

The problems of damp and the need for the re-decoration of the kitchen area is in hand with the District Works Officer.

DISTRICT SOCIAL SERVICES OFFICER

Mr. C.W. Scoular,  
District Social Services Officer.

Mr. R.J. Pitt,  
District Administrative Officer.

9/E.1.  
CWS/MR. 13th October, 1976.

1/21  
KJL/JT.

Statutory Visits to Kincora Hostel

In recent correspondence mention has been made by various Board members that the boys at Kincora would be very keen to use the playing fields at Strandtown Primary School.

As promised, I asked Mr. S.G. Higham, Assistant Principal Social Worker, to take this matter up with the Senior Education Officer of the Belfast Education and Library Board. A reply has now been received from Mr. Patterson, Senior Education Officer, who indicates that the playing fields would, unfortunately, not be available to the boys from Kincora as they are completely booked.

In due course, Mr. Higham will be looking for any alternative playing field accommodation which may be available for the boys.

DISTRICT SOCIAL SERVICES OFFICER



WITNESS NAME: HEALTH AND SOCIAL CARE BOARD

DATE: 23 May 2016

The Inquiry into Historical Institutional Abuse 1922 to 1955

Fionnuala McAndrew

Rule 9 – KINCORA

Exhibit 31

THE FIRE AUTHORITY FOR NORTHERN IRELANDFIRE PREVENTIONROUTINE INSPECTION AND FIRE DRILL REPORTNAME AND ADDRESS: Kincora Boys Home, 236 Upper Newtownards Road, Belfast 4AUTHORITY: Eastern Health and Social Services BoardNAME OF CONTACT: Mr MainsTELEPHONE NUMBER: 657838DATE OF FIRE PREVENTION INSPECTION: 12th November 1974(1) TALK TO STAFF:No talk givenFOR  
INFORMATIONPERSONNEL IN ATTENDANCE  
ACTION1 staff7 boys

B.A.O.	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	D/Dom.O
A.D.A.O.	<input type="checkbox"/>	D/Catering O.
D.S.S.O.	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	D/Domestic O.
D.A.N.O.	<input type="checkbox"/>	S. V. W. - F.G.
D.A.M.O.	<input type="checkbox"/>	1st Deputy
Personnel	<input type="checkbox"/>	1st Deputy
Accommodation	<input type="checkbox"/>	Personnel
Supplies	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	Personnel
Vehicle Driver	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	Personnel
First Aid	<input type="checkbox"/>	Personnel
D. Records	<input type="checkbox"/>	Personnel

(2) FIRE DRILL:No drill carried out - alarm was tested and found to be satisfactory.ASSEMBLY POINTAt front of house(3) HOUSEKEEPING:Satisfactory(4) FIRE APPLIANCES:

These are in accordance with the schedule of appliances, and  
are serviced regularly by a firm of fire engineers.

THE FIRE AUTHORITY FOR NORTHERN IRELAND

FIRE PREVENTION

ROUTINE INSPECTION AND FIRE DRILL REPORT

NAME AND ADDRESS: Kingdom Boys Home, 235 Upper Newtownards Road, Belfast 4

AUTHORITY: Eastern Health and Social Services Board.

NAME OF CONTACT: Mr. Mains

TELEPHONE NUMBER: 657838

DATE OF FIRE PREVENTION INSPECTION: 12th November, 1974

(1) TALK TO STAFF:

No talk given

PERSONNEL IN ATTENDANCE

Station officer King and crew

(2) FIRE DRILL:

No drill carried out

ASSEMBLY POINT

At front of house

(3) HOUSEKEEPING:

Satisfactory

(4) FIRE APPLIANCES:

CO<sub>2</sub> extinguisher was found to be on floor and not properly mounted.

All other extinguishers are in accordance with the schedule of appliances and have been serviced since last visit.

INSPECTING OFFICERS: Station Officer King.....

Knock Fire Station.....

DATE OF INSPECTION 12th April, 1979.....

WITNESS NAME: HEALTH AND SOCIAL CARE BOARD

DATE: 23 May 2016

The Inquiry into Historical Institutional Abuse 1922 to 1955

Fionnuala McAndrew

Rule 9 – KINCORA

Exhibit 32



P.C.

Kincora Boys' Hostel,236, Upper Newtownards Road, Belfast.

I inspected this Hostel on 5th October, 1965, when Mr. Mains, the Warden, showed me over the premises. House and grounds were well maintained, and were in very good order. A tumbler-dryer has been added to the domestic equipment since the last inspection, and is proving a boon.

Mr. Mains told me that he understood the Welfare Committee were considering constructing a Warden's bungalow on the site of the stables, and that the project of incorporating recreational facilities for the boys with a Warden's flat in one block had been abandoned. It is to be hoped that Belfast will make an effort, without undue delay, to provide suitable accommodation for the Warden, whose ground-floor office also serves as his bedroom.

Mr. Semple acts as Assistant Warden. He appears to be a conscientious and thorough worker, who gives the Warden valuable support. Miss McCullough continues as housekeeper, and staff relationships appear to be good.

There were 10 boys in residence - 8 in full-time employment, one unemployed, and one boy, [REDACTED] KIN 6, attending school. [REDACTED] KIN 6 passed his G.C.E. in 3 subjects, and is taking 5 subjects this year. In the attic room, which has been converted into a pleasant study, he has the necessary peace and quiet to work.

I was interested to meet an "old" boy, [REDACTED] KIN 122, who has joined the Army, and was calling on Mr. Mains during his leave.

The Warden told me that most of the boys in residence had come comparatively recently to "Kincora" - their ages ranged from 15 - 17<sup>1/2</sup> years - and that, so far, he had not encountered any serious behaviour problems with the present group.

I examined the records, including medical records, which were well maintained. Mr. Mains mentioned that when boys came from other Belfast Homes - mostly Bawnmore and Williamson House - new medical record cards were opened, as their previous ones were not forwarded. I intend discussing this matter with Miss Brown, Children's Officer, as this procedure, if generally adopted, seems to me rather unsatisfactory.

Fire drill is carried out regularly, and fire appliances have routine checks.

The Hostel appeared to be functioning well.

*Mr. J. Price*

for Secretary  
8th October, 1965.

P.C.

It will be disappointing if recreation room for the boys is abandoned. Could we mention to Mr. Mason when he comes.

(sqd.) K.B.F. 12/10/65



KIN-1323

~~DEC~~

S.10

KINCORA BOYS' HOSTEL

I visited this Hostel on 21 April 1972, when I was received by Mr Mains, Warden. His staff is unchanged since the last report.

There were 9 boys in residence in the age range 15-18 years. With the exception of one boy who was attending a Special School all were in full-time employment. In this connection Mr Mains spoke appreciatively of the help and co-operation he receives from the Youth Employment Service.

Nine continues to be the maximum number of boys which Kincora can accommodate, as Belfast Fire Authority's recommendations regarding fire precautions have not been implemented. There now seems to be some doubt as to whether the major structural work involved would be worth while for the provision of 2 beds. Mr Mains feels quite strongly that with the type of very difficult boy they are at present accommodating a group of nine in this house is sufficiently large. Moreover, when the house was full to capacity the absence of adequate storage space posed a real problem. I agree with Mr Mains and note that the Ministry's letter to Belfast (16 August 1957) related to the adaptation of the premises to accommodate nine working boys. Mr Mains intends to discuss the question with the Children's Officer.

The premises were in good order throughout; the staff and boys have done good work in redecorating the boys' sitting-room.

Medical arrangements continue as outlined in the last report. The medical cards of the boys have been given to Dr Hamilton, but as far as Mr Mains is aware she has not received an appointment as Medical Officer to the Home.

Statutory records are maintained and fire drill is held regularly.

*W. J. Rice.*

April 1972

26th.

*Dr Hamilton* } *to be done*

*C. 24/4/72*  
*W.D.*

*1/7/1972*

*AR 2/5*

*2/5/72*

*2/5/72*

*4/5/72*

WITNESS NAME: HEALTH AND SOCIAL CARE BOARD

DATE: 23 May 2016

The Inquiry into Historical Institutional Abuse 1922 to 1955

Fionnuala McAndrew

Rule 9 – KINCORA

Exhibit 33

✓ Town Clerk.  
City Treasurer.

KIN-1325  
WELFARE DEPARTMENT,  
16 COLLEGE STREET,  
BELFAST, I.

COPY OF LETTER RECEIVED ON 9th July, 1962.



From Ministry of Home Affairs.

Date 6th July, 1962.

Ref. No. T.121.

Dear Sir,

I write with reference to your letter of 26th June, 1962, and to convey approval to the Warden accompanying the Assistant Warden and the boys from Kincora Working Boys' Hostel on their holiday at the Northern Ireland Council of Y.M.C.A. Summer Camp in Newcastle.

Yours faithfully,

L. S. MACARTNEY. (Signed).

for Secretary.

The Welfare Officer,  
Belfast Co. Borough Welfare Authority,  
16, College Street,  
BELFAST. 1.

/GM.

*MP*



Mr. C.W. Scoular,  
District Social Services Officer.

Mr. E. Diffin,  
District Finance Officer.

9/E.1.  
CWS/MR.

8th June, 1977.

Copy: Miss L.M. McGrath, P.S.W.  
✓ Mr. S.G. Higham, A.P.S.W.

Holiday for Kincora Boys - 9th to 23rd July, 1977.

The District Executive Team has approved (by personal contact with District Executive Team members on the 1st June, 1977) the rental of one 8 berth caravan for the Kincora boys' holiday at Portrush from the 9th to 23rd July, 1977.

The cost is £110.00 and I should be grateful if you could forward two cheques to me, one for £20.00 deposit payable to Mr. F.J. Boyd and one for £90.00 payable to Mr. J. Mains, o/c at Kincora. Mr. Boyd's address is - [REDACTED]

*CW Scoular*  
DISTRICT SOCIAL SERVICES OFFICER

MEMORANDUM

From Mr. S.G. Higham, A.P.S.W.

To Mr. C.W. Scouler, D.S.S.O.

Ref. SGH/WOC

Ref.

5th April 1979

Holiday - Kincora Boys' Hostel

It is hoped to have a 2-week holiday for most this year in Kincora, probably around 12th July.

Most of the boys wish to go, but 4 of them are still at school, while one is unemployed, and another 2 have just started work.

One estimate of the cost is £53.00 per week to Butlins in Ayr, although I have suggested they try somewhere in Northern Ireland. I wonder would it be possible in principle to allow up to £50.00 per boy plus 2 staff costs and their travelling.

This would mean:	£350.00	-	for 7 boys
Approx.	£100.00	-	for 2 staff
Total	£450.00		

There are no travel costs estimates as yet.

*S Gordon Higham*  
Assistant Principal Social Worker

Copy: Mr. Mains

*Approved*

*CW Scouler*

*9/4/79.*



WITNESS NAME: HEALTH AND SOCIAL CARE BOARD

DATE: 23 May 2016

The Inquiry into Historical Institutional Abuse 1922 to 1955

Fionnuala McAndrew

Rule 9 – KINCORA

Exhibit 34



NORTHERN IRELAND HEALTH AND SOCIAL SERVICES

## CENTRAL SERVICES AGENCY

25 Adelaide Street, Belfast BT2 8FH.

TEL NO. (0232) 324431

FAX NO. (0232) 232304

EASTERN HEALTH & SOCIAL SERVICES BOARD

DIRECTOR GENERAL SERVICES

FORWARD TO

SEEN BY

DATE

FILE

15 AUG 1989

COPY TO

FOR: ACTION/COMMENT/INFORMATION

Date: 14 August 1989

Your reference:

Our reference:

M74/1

The Director of Social Services  
EHSSB  
12/22 Linenhall Street  
Belfast

Dear Sir

**KIN 183**

v

EHSSB

In respect of the above claim the following payments have been made:-

Settlement for damages  
T/P Costs  
Senior Counsel  
Junior Counsel  
Other

£  
- 10,000.00  
- 3,055.10 inc VAT 365.10  
- 621.00 inc VAT 81.00  
- 487.60 inc VAT 63.60  
- 70.00 - medical report  
30.00 - cancellation fee

These monies will be recharged to your Board in due course.

Yours faithfully

Claire CORR (Mrs)

for Assistant Chief Administrative Officer (Finance)



WITNESS NAME: HEALTH AND SOCIAL CARE BOARD

DATE: 23 May 2016

The Inquiry into Historical Institutional Abuse 1922 to 1955

Fionnuala McAndrew

Rule 9 – KINCORA

Exhibit 35



NORTHERN IRELAND HEALTH AND SOCIAL SERVICES

## CENTRAL SERVICES AGENCY

25 Adelaide Street, Belfast BT2 8FH.

TEL NO. (0232) 324431

FAX NO. (0232) 232304

EASTERN HEALTH & SOCIAL SERVICES BOARD  
DIRECTOR GENERAL SERVICES  
KIN-1331  
FORWARD TO *Mr Moore*  
SEEN BY *PSS*  
FILE ☒  
26 SEP 1989  
COPY TO *Mr R. Pitt*  
*Administrative Dept.*  
FOR: ACTION / COMMENT / INFORMATION  
Date: *25/9/89*

Your reference:

Our reference:

M 74/2

Mr R Bunting  
Assistant Director of Social Services  
EHSSB  
12/22 Linenhall St  
Belfast BT2 8BS

Dear Sir

**R 7**

v EHSSB

In respect of the above claim the following payments have been made:-

Settlement for damages  
T/P Costs  
Senior Counsel  
Junior Counsel  
Other

*R*  
- 6,000.00  
- 2386.95 (inc 286.95)  
- 563.50 (inc 73.50 VAT)  
- 395.60 (inc 51.60 VAT)

These monies will be recharged to your Board in due course.

Yours faithfully

*Claire Corr (Mrs)*

for Assistant Chief Administrative Officer (Finance)

IN THE HIGH COURT OF JUSTICE IN NORTHERN IRELAND  
QUEEN'S BENCH DIVISIONBETWEEN:**R 7**

plaintiff

AND

JOSEPH MAINS

AND

RAYMOND SEMPLE

AND

EASTERN HEALTH AND SOCIAL SERVICES BOARD

defendants

TAKE NOTICE that you are required within eight days from the date of service hereof to furnish to the undersigned solicitors for the plaintiff further and better particulars in writing of the following matters arising out of the Particular of Contributory Negligence in the Defence:-

1. Identify by name and/or description each and every person responsible for the management of the hostel whom it is alleged the plaintiff failed to warn and when doing so identify the:-

- (a) times
- (b) locations
- (c) occasions

when it is alleged the plaintiff failed to so warn those persons

2. Identify by name or description the names of those persons to whom it is alleged the plaintiff failed to report the first sexual advances or attack in time or at all and identify:

- (a) the occasion
- (b) the location
- (c) the times

when it is alleged the plaintiff had an opportunity to report the same or should have reported the same.

3. Identify precisely the means by which it is alleged the plaintiff failed to resist the alleged sexual advances specifying the precise nature of the alleged resistance in each case of sexual advance.

4. Of the allegation that the plaintiff encouraged and enticed those persons involved in the sexual advances specify

- (a) each and every act of encouragement of the plaintiff.  
The precise acts of encouragement alleged.
- (b) each and every act of enticement of the plaintiff.  
The plaintiff says in advance that the defendant must specify in detail the precise acts of enticement alleged.

5. Of the allegation that the plaintiff consented to the said sexual advances or acquiesced in the same, specify each and every fact relied upon by the defendant in alleging that the plaintiff consented or acquiesced and state:-

- (a) the location where he consented or acquiesced.
- (b) the precise means of the consent or acquiescence indicating whether the consent or acquiescence was passive or active.

6. Specify each and every precaution which it is alleged the plaintiff failed to take for his own safety.

7. Specify each and every means by which it is alleged the plaintiff:-

- (a) encouraged persons involved in the sexual advances
- (b) enticed persons involved in the sexual advances
- (c) consented to the said sexual advances
- (d) acquiesced in the said sexual advances.

AND FURTHER TAKE NOTICE that if you fail or neglect to furnish the particulars required within the time specified and application will be made to this honourable court to compel you to do so and use will be made of this Notice for the purpose of fixing you with the costs thereof.

dated this 20<sup>th</sup> day of March 1986

signed: Trevor Smyth & Co  
TREVOR SMYTH & CO  
16 Chichester Street  
Belfast  
Solicitors for the plaintiff

TO: Martin Sittlington  
Chief Legal Adviser  
Central Services Agency  
Adelaide Street  
Belfast. Solicitor for third named defendant



WITNESS NAME: HEALTH AND SOCIAL CARE BOARD

DATE: 23 May 2016

The Inquiry into Historical Institutional Abuse 1922 to 1955

Fionnuala McAndrew

Rule 9 – KINCORA

Exhibit 36

IN THE HIGH COURT OF JUSTICE IN NORTHERN IRELAND  
QUEEN'S BENCH DIVISION

---

BETWEEN:

**HIA 534/R4**

plaintiff

AND

JOSEPH MAINS

AND

EASTERN HEALTH & SOCIAL SERVICES BOARD

defendants

---

TAKE NOTICE that you are required within eight days from the date of service hereof to furnish to the undersigned solicitors for the plaintiff further and better particulars in writing of the following matters arising out of the Defence:-

1. Identify by name and/or description each and every person responsible for the management of the hostel whom it is alleged the plaintiff failed to warn and when doing so identify the:-

- (a) times
- (b) locations
- (c) occasions

when it is alleged the plaintiff failed to so warn those persons.

2. Identify by name or description the names of those persons to whom it is alleged the plaintiff failed to report the first sexual advances or attack in time or at all and identify:

- (a) the occasion
- (b) the locations
- (c) the times

when it is alleged the plaintiff had an opportunity to report the same or should have reported the same.

3. Identify precisely the means by which it is alleged the plaintiff failed to resist the alleged sexual advances specifying the precise nature of the alleged resistance in each case of each sexual advance.

4. Of the allegation that the plaintiff encouraged and enticed those persons involved in the sexual advances specify:-

- (a) each and every action of encouragement of the plaintiff. The plaintiff says in advance that the defendant must specify in detail the precise acts of encouragement alleged.
- (b) each and every act of enticement of the plaintiff. The plaintiff says in advance that the defendant must specify in detail the precise acts of enticement alleged.

5. Of the allegation that the plaintiff consented to the said sexual advances or acquiesced in the same, specify each and every fact relied upon by the defendant in alleging that the plaintiff consented or acquiesced and state:-

- (a) the location where he consented or acquiesced.
- (b) the precise means of the consent or acquiescence indicating whether the consent or acquiescence was passive or active.

6. Specify each and every preclusion which it is alleged the plaintiff failed to take for his own safety.

7. Specify each and every means by which it is alleged the plaintiff:-

- (a) encouraged persons involved in the sexual advances
- (b) enticed persons involved in the sexual advances
- (c) consented to the said sexual advances
- (d) acquiesced in the said sexual advances

AND FURTHER TAKE NOTICE that if you fail or neglect to furnish the particulars required within the time specified an application will be made to this Honourable Court to compel you to do so and use will be made of this Notice for the purpose of fixing you with the costs thereof.

dated this 20<sup>th</sup> day of March 1986

signed:

TREVOR SMYTH & CO  
16 Chichester Street  
Belfast  
Solicitors for the Plaintiff

TO: Martin Sittlington  
Chief Legal Adviser  
Central Services Agency  
Adelaide Street  
Belfast  
Solicitor for third named defendant



WITNESS NAME: HEALTH AND SOCIAL CARE BOARD

DATE: 23 May 2016

The Inquiry into Historical Institutional Abuse 1922 to 1955

Fionnuala McAndrew

Rule 9 – KINCORA

Exhibit 37

**NORTHERN IRELAND CENTRAL SERVICES AGENCY  
FOR THE HEALTH AND SOCIAL SERVICES**

PLEASE ADDRESS REPLY TO:  
**G. D. H. BRANGAM**  
CHIEF LEGAL ADVISER

25 Adelaide Street,  
Belfast BT2 8FH.  
TEL No. (0232) 324431

YOUR REF.

OUR REF. M74/10

DATE 23 March 1988

R Bunting Esq  
Assistant Director of Social Services  
Eastern Health & Social Services Board  
12/22 Linenhall Street  
BELFAST  
BT2 8BS

Dear Mr Bunting

**B3/R1**

-v-

EASTERN HEALTH & SOCIAL SERVICES BOARD

**EASTERN HEALTH & SOCIAL SERVICES BOARD**  
**DIRECTOR OF SOCIAL SERVICES**  
FORWARDED TO *Mr. Moore*  
SEEN BY *PBS*  
HOLD ☐ **25 MAR 1988** FILE ☒  
COPY TO *General Manager*  
FOR: ACTION/CONSISTENT INFORMATION

P.  
29/3

I am pleased to advise that the settlement of this Action was achieved in the sum of £5,000.00 plus costs. It has been agreed that the Plaintiff will not obtain Judgment against the Board but that the settlement will be endorsed upon Counsel's Briefs which hopefully will reduce the possibility of publicising the amount of the award and does not in any way prejudice any negotiations in any connected cases.

As you are aware the Northern Health & Social Services Board was co-Defendant and the General Manager, Mr Smyth, at the suggestion of Counsel and ourselves will agree to pay 50% of damages plus costs.

I am awaiting the return of papers from Counsel and Bill of Costs from Messrs Donnelly & Wall, Solicitors, and shall contact your office shortly.

Thank you for your instructions.

Yours sincerely

*Mr. Moore*  
for Chief Legal Adviser

NF/TP/Q

WITNESS NAME: HEALTH AND SOCIAL CARE BOARD

DATE: 23 May 2016

The Inquiry into Historical Institutional Abuse 1922 to 1955

Fionnuala McAndrew

Rule 9 – KINCORA

Exhibit 38

File Edit Add Reports Search View Tools Help

Case COM0001/00014 CLINTON MASSEY V WILLIAM MCGRATH &amp; E.B.

Finance

Date	Amount	Payable To	Text	CostGroup
06/11/1991			Junior Counsel Fees	
06/11/1991	8,759.00	Clinton L. Massey	Damages	
06/11/1991			Third Party Costs	

Total Costs £12,060 30



WITNESS NAME: HEALTH AND SOCIAL CARE BOARD

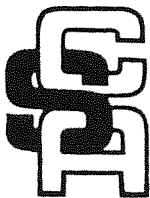
DATE: 23 May 2016

The Inquiry into Historical Institutional Abuse 1922 to 1955

Fionnuala McAndrew

Rule 9 – KINCORA

Exhibit 39

**CENTRAL SERVICES AGENCY**

25 Adelaide Street, Belfast BT2 8FH.

TEL NO. (0232) 324431

FAX NO. (0232) 232304

Your reference:

Our reference:

15 AUG 1989

Date: ☒

M 7/4/40

14 August 1989

FOR: ACTION/COMMENT/INFORMATION

The Director of Social Services

EHSSB

12/22 Linnenhall Street

Belfast

BT2 8BS

Dear Sir

Hugh Quinn

v

EHSSB

In respect of the above claim the following payments have been made:-

Settlement for damages  
T/P Costs  
Senior Counsel  
Junior Counsel  
Other

8

- 7,500.00
- 2,701.35 (unc 329.40 VAT)
- 504.85 (unc VAT 65.85)
- 388.70 (unc VAT 50.70)
- 70.00 - medical report
- 30.00 - Court cancellation fee

These monies will be recharged to your Board in due course.

Yours faithfully

Claire CORR (MRS)

for Assistant Chief Administrative Officer (Finance)

WITNESS NAME: HEALTH AND SOCIAL CARE BOARD

DATE: 23 May 2016

The Inquiry into Historical Institutional Abuse 1922 to 1955

Fionnuala McAndrew

Rule 9 – KINCORA

Exhibit 40

KIN-1345



DUNDONALD HOUSE  
UPPER NEWTOWNARDS ROAD  
BELFAST  
BT4 3SF

19 NOV 1982

17 November 1982

Mr E S Gilliland BSc(Econ)  
Director of Social Services  
Eastern Health and Social Services Board  
65 University Street  
BELFAST  
BT7 1HN

Dear *Ken,*

HOMES AND HOSTELS FOR CHILDREN AND YOUNG PEOPLE IN NORTHERN IRELAND

The Report on Homes and Hostels for Children and Young People in Northern Ireland, prepared by a team from the Department of Health and Social Security in London, which I mentioned at our last meeting, will be issued on 22 November 1982 to statutory and voluntary bodies involved in the field of child care in the Province. The Report will be accompanied by a circular which incorporates the Department's initial views on the various recommendations which it contains.

I am enclosing an advance copy of the Report and circular in confidence for your own information. The Minister has sent a copy to each Board Chairman, and a further copy is also being issued to each Chief Administrative Officer.

Yours sincerely

J A WILDE  
Chief Social Work Adviser



THE DEPARTMENT OF HEALTH AND SOCIAL SERVICES (NORTHERN IRELAND):  
HOMES AND HOSTELS FOR CHILDREN AND YOUNG PEOPLE

SECTION I - IMMEDIATE BACKGROUND

Parliamentary background

1. In a statement on Kincora Children's Home made by the Secretary of State for Northern Ireland in the House of Commons on 18 February 1982, Mr Prior said:-

"Meanwhile, as soon as evidence of malpractices came to light in 1980, steps were taken to improve the supervision and management of homes and hostels for children and young persons. This process is continuing vigorously, and my right hon. Friend the Secretary of State for Social Services is making further expert advice available to me."

2. Two other contributions made during the statement were relevant:-

MR LYONS

"The police part of the inquiry should be carried out immediately, but powers and composition of the inquiry into the way in which hostels and homes are run in Northern Ireland should be left until all trials and police investigation are concluded. We could then see the full picture of what has happened and what is required."

MR PRIOR

"What the hon. and learned Gentleman says is correct. In the meanwhile, ever since 1980, when the problems first arose at Kincora and at other homes, the necessary steps have been taken to supervise them much more carefully. That is another reason why the professional and administrative help that will be made available from the DHSS must be put in train immediately."

3. Because of the urgency expressed, the DHSS team consisting of Miss A M Sheridan, Deputy Director of the Social Work Service, Miss R D B Pease, Assistant Secretary, and Mr D E Gregory, Principal Social Work Service Officer, went to Belfast to hold discussions from 24-26 February with administrative and professional members of the Department of Health and Social Services (N.Ireland).

Discussion and terms of reference

4. This report, written as a result of the discussions, uses the term:-

"children" to cover children and young people;

"homes" to include hostels;

"The Department" to mean the Department of Health and Social Services (Northern Ireland);

"Boards" to mean the four Health and Social Services Boards.

"we" to mean the team from the Department of Health and Social Security (London)

5. The Department supplied us with background material on the legal, administrative and professional aspects of child care in the Province as well as statements and newspaper comments. We considered the place of the Department in the provision of child care services, its role in aiding and improving the standards of supervision of children's homes, and its role in inspecting these homes. The Department's roles and responsibilities are only part of the overall system of the child care services, but to have gone further ie to have examined how Departmental policies, standards and directions are carried out, and what policies and arrangements have been developed by Boards and voluntary organisations, would have:-

- a. involved going into considerable detail about current practice;
- b. taken more time than was immediately available;
- c. needed proper planning, explanation to, and discussion with the interested bodies in the field;
- d. needed fuller consideration of the proper composition of a team for the task and the methods to use;
- e. probably covered ground to be examined by the proposed inquiry referred to in the Secretary of State's statement of 18 February.

6. Our remit was discussed at an early stage with the Department. We felt that a report on the aspects referred to in the first part of paragraph 5 could, if its suggestions were accepted, lead to the Department's considering both what action could be taken immediately and also what further steps were necessary to ensure that children in residential care were protected as fully as possible against abuse or damaging treatment. The timing of such further action and the extent to which they covered the child care services overall and not just the residential services would need to be considered by the Department.

7. As a result we set ourselves the following terms of reference:-

"To consider the ways in which the Department carries out its role in relation to the supervision and management of homes and hostels for children and young people and to offer advice."

8. In the discussions during the following two days and at a subsequent meeting in London, many aspects were considered in detail, but in general we were concerned to look at:-

- i. the overall position and role of the Department in relation to children's homes;
- ii. in particular the extent and nature of the Department's responsibilities for inspection and supervision;
- iii. what additional steps the Department had been able to take since 1980 to improve or cause to be improved aspects in (ii);
- iv. what would be possible and necessary for the future, and in particular whether any clarification of roles was necessary or any additional help required.

9. During these discussions we felt that while providing advice and suggestions our main contribution was that of bringing in an outside view, based on our experience in another part of the United Kingdom. It must be acknowledged:-

i. that questions about the management and supervision of residential homes are of concern in many countries;

ii. that while the team was concerned primarily with problems in the residential field, residential care of children must be viewed in the context of child care services as a whole.

## SECTION II - GENERAL BACKGROUND

### Statutory Background

10. The Health and Personal Social Services Order 1972 laid a duty on the Ministry (later the Department) to provide or secure the provision of integrated health and personal social services. The Order as amended by the Departments (Transfer of Functions) Order (Northern Ireland) 1973 empowers the Department to direct the four Health and Social Services Boards to exercise on its behalf functions under the Children and Young Persons Act (Northern Ireland) 1968 and the Adoption Act (Northern Ireland) 1967, including functions in respect of the services with which we were concerned.

11. The Boards therefore act as agents of the Department for planning, managing and delivering the services for children in need. The Northern Ireland Office retain responsibility for young offenders.

12. The Department can make regulations and issue directions to the Boards as to how they should exercise their functions. It may require the Boards to satisfy it that they are adequately exercising all or any of their functions but it retains ultimate responsibility for the exercise of these functions.

13. The Boards account to the Department in a variety of ways through annual reports, annual reviews of strategic rolling plans, special reports, statistical returns, meetings between Ministers and Chairmen and between officials.

14. Each Board has a group of chief officers directly accountable to it, made up of a Chief Administrative Officer, a Chief Administrative Medical Officer, a Chief Administrative Nursing Officer and a Director of Social Services. Each of them has responsibility for their own service but they come together with the Chairman of the Area Medical Advisory Committee to form the Area Executive Team.

### Statutory Children's Homes

15. Within Boards, the management line for statutory children's homes runs from the Director of Social Services to the District Social Services Officer and through a Principal Residential and Day Care Officer to the manager of each home. The Assistant Director (Child Care) is not in line management in the Board's structure.

### Voluntary Homes

16. Until 1973 the Ministry of Home Affairs conducted the registration and supervision of children's homes and hostels run by voluntary organisations. In January 1974 the responsibility was transferred to the Department. The Ministry of Home Affairs became part of the Northern Ireland Office and retained responsibility for the five training schools in the province.

### Numbers of Homes and Children in Care

17. In 1981 there were 36 statutory homes with 547 places and 26 voluntary homes with 640 places. Most voluntary homes, including those run on family group lines are run by religious orders, mainly Roman Catholic. A few are run by major voluntary organisations such as Barnardo's. In 1976 the voluntary sector provided 61 per cent of all residential places, but by 1979 the proportion



had fallen to 55 per cent and is now even less. In general occupancy rates in the statutory homes are not so great that the Boards are under pressure to use the voluntary sector. The Boards are, however, the major users of voluntary homes, although small numbers of children are still placed there privately.

18. Over the last 10 years the numbers and the proportion of children in care have increased, although the numbers in residential care have remained constant at about 700. This is largely because many more children in care now remain at home under the charge of parent, guardian, relative or friend. Children in residential care represent about 36 per cent of all children in care.

19. The numbers and proportion of children in care vary considerably between the Boards, but are much higher in the Eastern Board. The key appears to be the degree of urbanisation; the Eastern Board includes Belfast and several other major towns. The biggest increase, between 1975-9, was however in the Southern Board which includes Craigavon, where the number of children in care increased by 42 per cent. Of the total in care in 1979, 48.0 per cent were in the care of the Eastern Board, 20.3 per cent in Northern, 14.6 in Southern and 17.1 per cent in Western.

20. These figures do not cover the children committed to training schools by the juvenile courts under the Children and Young Persons' Act (NI) 1968 and the Education & Libraries (NI) Order 1972.

#### Trends in Child Care Staffing

21. Because of the statutory position of the Boards, the quality of management and supervision by their child care staff and their expertise will be crucial both in determining the standard of services available in their own statutory homes and in ensuring adequate supervision of their children in voluntary homes. Any conclusion about the adequacy of these aspects requires detailed examination of the services at local level which we did not feel it right to pursue. Inevitably no matter how good such services may be, such an examination would identify points where matters could be improved.

22. Even without such examination the history of the child care services in the Province suggests that the present services, where a high level of trained staff among field workers has obtained in recent years, may still be having to compensate for a long period from the late 1950s to the early 1970s when numbers of staff with training and long experience in child care were low. Reasons for this may include:-

a. legislation empowered the local authorities in the Province to set up, not full statutory children's committees, but only sub-committees of their welfare committees. From this may have stemmed a low emphasis on sending staff for training in social work or on recruiting trained social workers for the children's service;

b. social work training for staff in local authorities did not get under way until after the Younghusband Report in 1959; and until the late 1960s most of the trained social work staff in the Province were medical or psychiatric social workers in hospitals;

c. consequently, when the Boards were set up in 1973, although well placed in many ways to provide an integrated service, they had available only a limited number of trained child care officers (the reverse of the situation in some other parts of the UK). In common with the rest of the UK, only a tiny proportion of residential child care staff were trained. In this situation the new Boards were handicapped for some years in developing their child care services;

d. because of the factors at (b) and (c), staff from Northern Ireland coming into child care during the 1960s and early 1970s would have had only limited reinforcement from their seniors and colleagues of the learning received during their training courses. Only in the last few years have more senior staff with longer experience become available. The position may have been aggravated by the fact that from 1970 onwards the civil disturbances did not encourage movement of staff from other parts of the United Kingdom where some local authorities have a reasonably long tradition of trained child care staff;

e. when the Department's Social Work Advisory Group (SWAG) was set up in 1971 it was not able for some years, we understand, to recruit staff with up-to-date knowledge, experience and qualifications in child care, and so reflected in its organisation the difficulties referred to above. The position was remedied when possible; and recently the staff have been strengthened by the appointment of advisers, qualified and experienced in all aspects of child care;

f. the division of the "delinquency" and "children in need" aspects of child care in Northern Ireland may not have encouraged the development of an integrated approach to child care theory, policies or services.

## SECTION III - GENERAL CONSIDERATIONS

23. Since the allegations in 1980 and subsequent years about assaults on children in residential care, the Department has intensified the inspection of homes by SWAG which seems a necessary response, at least, as a short term measure. The current programme of detailed inspections is gradually providing the Department with a comprehensive fund of information which will provide a good basis for future monitoring and development of child care services. At the same time the Department is seeking to ensure that management and supervision of the homes by the Boards is of as high a standard as possible. The good work already started by the Department should be continued and extended with an eye to the future development of the children's services and strengthening the management and monitoring role of the Boards.

24. Some of this work will necessitate detailed examination of present procedures and practices in the Boards. Some may be possible without this. It is however for the Department to judge which aspects must be left in abeyance until other enquiries are complete. We discuss in the following paragraphs aspects which seem to us important.

Clarification of the roles of the Department and the Boards in respect of statutory homes

25. As shown in paragraphs 10-13 the provision and management of statutory children's homes are part of the responsibilities delegated to Boards but the Department can issue directions and make regulations, and it has the right of inspection and can cause the Boards to satisfy it that they are exercising their functions adequately. Further clarification of the respective roles of the Boards and the Department is required. We felt both parties needed to be clear about who is doing what, and especially what the Boards should do in the future to manage, supervise and monitor the homes, bearing in mind the frequency and type of Departmental inspection that would be appropriate.

26. Complete clarification is the counsel of perfection, but the precise relationship of the Boards to the Department and, in particular, the extent of their accountability to the Department for the children's services seemed central to our discussion. The problem may not be completely soluble and may change with time but the present uncertainty seems to have produced the following results:-

- a. it makes it more difficult to think clearly about the detail of what the Boards could do and what it is reasonable to expect them to do;
- b. it affects basically the nature and methods of inspection by either the Department or the Boards;
- c. it makes more difficult the development of the Boards' managerial role. The four Boards cover a population of 1½ million with 36 statutory children's homes. A high proportion of their field work staff are now trained and the staffing figures give no indication that the Boards on the whole do not have adequate resources. Both Boards and the Department could, we think, aim at consistent standards by the Boards in managing, supervising and monitoring residential care for children (and other groups), provided the Department first makes more explicit exactly what it expects from the Boards, in the light of its own view of its role in the future and of the statutory position.

27. It may well be that the Boards wish to clarify what they expect from the Department and how they see their role in this field. Such matters need to be aired with the Boards. We give a high priority to these discussions, which should include both members and officials.

Clarification of the role of, and inspection of, voluntary homes

28. The Department is both the registering and inspecting authority for voluntary homes and therefore has a direct relationship with their managing bodies. This means that the Department needs to ensure that the standard of the homes is satisfactory and since 1980 SWAG has embarked, as with the statutory homes, on a programme of more detailed inspections. In general the findings to date have been that physically the standards of the home are good. The best voluntary homes have high standards of child care and provide a good service that compares favourably with that provided in some statutory homes. Others have standards of child care which are considered less satisfactory.

29. The Department and the management committees of the homes need to think further about their respective roles. This could follow, to a certain extent, similar lines to the clarification of the roles of the Department and the Boards. As an important corollary, however, it is essential to ensure that the Boards fully accept and carry out effectively their responsibilities for ensuring the satisfactory placement and supervision of individual children whom they place in these homes and whom they have a statutory duty to visit regularly. Some review of current practice could be considered.

30. The Department should consider the degree of priority it wants to give to its contacts with voluntary homes without undermining the Boards' responsibilities for individual children. Further discussion with DHSS (London) and an exchange of papers might be useful.

31. Some consideration might be given to making the homes more accountable to the Department, perhaps by reporting in some way through the Boards, who are the major users, to the Department. This method is however probably unacceptable for the present. Perhaps some form of regular review jointly between the Boards, the voluntary organisations and the Department might be a solution.

32. The Department has considered transferring the registration of voluntary homes to the Boards. In view of the recent problems in residential care in statutory homes the present seems an inopportune time to take this further but it should be considered again at a later stage. Logically there is little advantage in the Boards as users of the homes not having the responsibility for satisfying themselves that adequate standards are maintained, or the organisations providing the homes not having to account for their standards to those who use the facilities.



Supervision and monitoring by Boards of statutory homes

33. To the extent that:

- there may be cause to think that standards of supervision and management can be raised;
- the Department wishes to develop the role of the Boards in this field; and
- the Department remains ultimately responsible for implementation of the powers it has delegated to the Boards.

Some action could be taken quickly.

34. The discussions between the Department and members and chief officers of Boards would need to include consideration of how the Boards' role might be strengthened and developed on all of the aspects referred to in paragraph 25.

35. In particular some attention might be given to more detailed definition of the post of Assistant Director (Child Care). There are four such Assistant Directors and as noted in paragraph 15 they are not in direct line management, being concerned with planning, advising on policy and monitoring the services. These posts may have a considerable future potential in the children's services. The Department and SWAG should take the initiative in exploring this with the Boards and the officers concerned.

36. In this connection some joint inspections of statutory homes might be undertaken (possibly to be extended to field services) by SWAG with Assistant Directors. This would help develop joint thinking and understanding between the officials of the Boards and the Department; would demonstrate unanimity to the staff of homes; would be useful for training; and on a purely practical level would expedite any action needed as a result of inspection. It would obviously not be suitable for the Department to develop this to the extent to which SWAG never inspected alone, for it is important to retain and use this right. A careful start would probably lead to Boards and the Department identifying occasions and places where joint activity would be advantageous to both.

37. The Department might also require, at least for the foreseeable future, greater reporting from the Boards on their current monitoring and management of homes, including plans for future developments. This could be done by:-

- i. District Social Service Officers sending reports on their homes through the Boards to the Department at intervals, perhaps for a 5 year trial period, to restore public confidence after the present troubles (see para 45);
- ii. some form of regular joint review by the Department and Boards;
- iii. developing SWAG's present system for following up their reports into arrangements for monitoring the Boards' own inspections (see para 39).

Inspections by Social Work Advisory Group

38. Up to 1980 SWAG visited all children's homes at varying intervals but on a selective basis and with short reports. Generally the reports covered aspects of the Children's Homes Regulations; and copies were not sent to the Boards or to the management committees of the voluntary homes. Since October 1980 these arrangements have been largely replaced by more formal and detailed inspections, with a follow-up taking place several months later to see if recommendations are carried out and developments taking place. The reports on the statutory homes are sent to the Boards, and on the voluntary homes to the management committees.

39. The development by the Boards, and we hope, by the voluntary organisations, of their own systems of inspection and supervision of homes should, in time, release SWAG, while continuing their inspections to give more time to monitoring management and supervision by the Boards and the voluntary organisations.

40. Inspecting children's homes should however be put in the context of the rest of the work of both the Social Work Advisory Group and the Department's child care services. Visiting residential accommodation should not detract from developments in other fields.

41. Thus for the future one might envisage less intensive but more frequent visiting by SWAG, though the current intensive programme is probably necessary for some time yet. It should be maintained along with and not in place of, brief, less formal, and occasionally, unannounced visits. In connection with this programme, which is making a heavy demand on staff resources, the Department might consider bringing in some additional assistance in the form of one or two short term appointments of people experienced in child care work and inspections in other parts of the United Kingdom.

42. The new form of useful but necessarily long reports resulting from detailed inspections over several days are at present essential, but they appeared to us to be time consuming in relation to staff resources and to other priorities. SWAG, in reviewing this aspect, should perhaps also check whether the information in the reports is reaching those in the organisations who should have access to it, particularly Board members. The change of arrangements in 1980 may mean that neither Boards nor voluntary organisations have had consistent and effective arrangements for this.

43. We were told that there have been problems about recording confidential information. Confidential information may or may not have been suitably passed to the Boards in discussion but it has not been recorded in some cases and therefore has not been available for later inspections. Handling such information is not easy and SWAG are fully conscious of the problem. They agree that as a minimum it must be recorded in Departmental records, to be passed on and looked into as appropriate.

44. In visiting residential accommodation the rights of entry and inspection for SWAG are clear and precise. These rights are not so clear for similar inspections in the field services. Paragraph 5 of No 1 Direction 1972 empowering the Department to require a Board to satisfy it about the exercise of its functions would appear to cover such inspectorial activities. In the context of our report this point is important only in relation to methods of inspection and the relationship of field services to residential care. It would however be useful to consider whether the position should be made more explicit.

Inspections and reports by Boards

45. Reports from the Boards to the Department as suggested in paragraph 37 would be a useful means of monitoring developments and helping Boards fulfil their own monitoring responsibilities for statutory homes. Reports should be full and, where necessary, contain confidential information under separate cover. If this method is not adopted then the question of how the Department should be informed of any serious matters of concern about children or staff should be discussed and settled. Reports that are suitable to be made more widely available should be used to the fullest extent possible for training, monitoring and development.

Cooperation between Boards and the voluntary sector

46. Consideration should be given to ways in which voluntary homes might be brought into closer contact with each other. It is clear that cooperation between the homes has not been great, and there was no overall coordinating body in evidence.

47. The Department told us that it considered cooperation between Boards and voluntary organisations to be weak at present. There was said to be some tension between homes and the Boards because of the Boards' reduced use of voluntary accommodation.

48. We agree that ways should be sought of promoting greater cooperation, for example in the fields of joint planning of services, sharing skills and experiences and in training opportunities. The need for joint planning is something that requires discussion between the Department, the Boards and the different voluntary organisations so as to identify acceptable and practicable methods.

49. With so many residential places in voluntary homes, joint consideration is needed to ensure their best use and how the sum total can be deployed to meet a variety of need. It seems probable, for example, that the voluntary homes could move further towards providing services for specialised or difficult groups in a way that would promote the interest and cooperation of the Boards.

50. We did not feel able to suggest the mechanisms by which this joint consideration could take place but we noted that in taking forward the recommendations in the Black Report\*, the Department is alive to the need for close co-operation between the statutory and voluntary sector. Only in this way will a more coherent and flexible use of resources by Boards and voluntary organisations be achieved. We endorse the comment in the Black Report on the role of voluntary organisations in providing residential child care facilities "... that any administrative arrangements designed to improve co-ordination should fully recognise and accommodate the views of these bodies with a view to cementing a more effective partnership with statutory interests." (Para 4.40).

---

\*Report of the Children and Young Persons Review Group - December 1979

Workshops and seminars

51. Inspection and improved management depend in part for their effectiveness on the existence of clear policies and plans for the provision of statutory and voluntary child care services, of clear responsibilities for achieving these, and on the development of accepted methods by managers and practitioners of discharging these responsibilities. In the absence of such knowledge, understanding, and standards, individual managers and practitioners may, and often do, pursue different, sometimes conflicting, policies and aims; and may lack common purpose.

52. With this in mind we think that, while accepting the need for the present programme of inspections to be completed, priority should be given by the Department to bringing together officials and members of Boards, the Department, and voluntary organisations to talk about the residential child care services in their areas. Both Board members and professionals with responsibility for child care should review the nature of their responsibilities and the means of discharging them in the context of current social values.

53. We recommend that workshops and seminars should be arranged for these purposes. They would need, in the early stages, to be based on practical problems of supervision and managing children's homes to which all can relate. The inclusion of members is essential to strengthen their involvement in the understanding of, and commitment to, the development of policies.

54. Additionally, jointly planned and jointly run exercises should take place for some members and staff at all levels from statutory and voluntary organisations to explore issues such as the differences in attitudes where they exist and the relationships between:-

- a. statutory and voluntary organisations:
- b. residential and field work:
- c. managers and practitioners;
- d. members and officials.

55. We know that seminars have been organised on a number of these points, but we suggest an increase in priority and resources to this area of work in the belief that it will speed and develop the understanding of agencies and staff to the ideas, attitudes and feelings of others. This should aid the planning and development of services, raise the level of understanding and promote a network of communication and co-operation which should not only improve services and end the isolation of separate homes, but make it harder for malpractice to remain undetected for long periods.

Handling complaints

56. Although it will not be easy to devise, a complaints system for children and their parents is necessary. Skilled child care staff and good relationships between field and residential workers and between the homes and the parents can do much to free a child and his parents to express possible discontent, but even in the best of homes they cannot be a substitute for a more formal system. Directors of Social Services need to make clear to all residential and field staff what procedures are to be followed and what action is to be taken when staff receive complaints.



57. At present Boards' members are required to visit statutory homes once a quarter and the Boards' social work staff once a month, but the visits by Board members do not imply they have any role to play in contact with children and it is not clear how far the social workers' visits afford opportunities for the children to talk freely.

58. Aspects that might be included in a complaints procedure or "package" for statutory homes would be:-

- i. social workers and other staff of Board visiting the homes should make a point of creating opportunities to speak to children in the homes in circumstances that give them chances to air views and complaints without fear, however unjustified, of reprisals eg transfer to other establishments;
- ii. Board members should involve themselves in knowing the children although care must be taken not to cause confusion about their role;
- iii. all complaints should be recorded and go to a known point for collation and reference up if necessary;
- iv. some sort of independent check or arbiter might be advisable,
- v. the various complaints systems tried out in other parts of the UK for use by children in residential care and their parents should be further examined to see what might be suitable. The Black Report with its emphasis on the need to consult children might stimulate these and other "Children's Rights" developments.

59. Similar arrangements should be made for voluntary homes.

#### Recruitment of Staff

60. The recruitment of suitable staff to work in children's homes is important and yet often fraught with problems and the Boards will doubtless be examining their practices. In the present circumstances the Department might have to consider the advisability and possibility of obtaining information on a regular basis about individuals convicted of sexual assaults on children.

#### Overall review of services

61. Finally, at the earliest stage possible, which may not be before the forthcoming enquiry has been held, the Department with some outside reinforcement if necessary, should examine the overall policy and practice of child care in each area. This might take place in the context of implementing the Black Report which we realise went over much of this ground for the Province as a whole in the late 1970s; but irrespective of that Report, we feel such an examination will enable the Department and the Boards in each area to:-

- a. correct the understandable but unsuitable concentration on residential aspects of child care brought about by concern over assaults on children in homes; the nature and quality of residential and field services are interdependent;
- b. enable some of our suggestions to be properly tested against practice;
- c. allow room for other suggestions to be discussed with a view to strengthening the field and residential child care services.

#### SECTION IV - CONCLUSIONS AND SUMMARY OF POINTS FOR FURTHER CONSIDERATION BY DHSS(NI)

62. Basically this report is concerned with the role of the Department in aiding and improving the standards of management, supervision and inspection of children's homes. Our discussions suggested various points for further consideration by the Department, which are summarised below. Briefly, if these points are taken forward, they will involve maintaining for the present the arrangements for more detailed and formal inspection of statutory and voluntary homes set in train by SWAG in 1980. At the same time further steps could be taken to ensure that the capabilities of the Boards for management and supervision are as fully developed as possible, that the nature of their responsibilities for these tasks are clearly defined, and that accountability of both the statutory and voluntary residential homes is fully effective.

63. The report indicates the assumption made in discussion that the quality of training and the expertise of the staff responsible for the management, monitoring and inspecting of the child care services are crucial elements in the standards of service available in both residential and fieldwork practice. If our other suggestions are carried forward, then as soon as circumstances permit, the Department should review with the Boards the overall policy and practice within the child care services of each Board area.

64. To summarise the result of our discussions, we think the Department ought, and will wish, to give further consideration to:-

i. starting as soon as possible discussions with Boards' members and officials about:-

a. clarifying the respective roles of the Department and the Boards in managing, supervising and inspecting statutory homes (paragraphs 25-27);

b. clarifying the respective roles of the Department and the Boards in relation to voluntary homes, especially ensuring that Boards exercise satisfactory supervision of the care of the children they place in voluntary homes (paragraphs 29 and 30);

c. developing more fully the role of the Boards in supervising, monitoring and raising standards in children's homes (paragraph 34);

d. developing the role of the Assistant Director (Child Care) and ensuring that it is satisfactorily defined especially in relation to the line management officers (paragraph 35);

e. introducing joint inspections of some statutory homes by SWAG and Assistant Directors (paragraph 36);

f. introducing regular reports from District Social Service Officers through Boards to the Department on individual children's homes, perhaps for a trial period; to be combined with some form of regular joint review (paragraphs 37 and 45);

- ii. opening similar discussions with voluntary organisations to clarify the respective roles of the Department, the voluntary organisations and the Boards, including the possibility of some joint reporting perhaps in the form of regular joint reviews (paragraphs 29, 30 31 and 47);
- iii. while continuing SWAG's present system of detailed inspections, reviewing their cost effectiveness in relation to their impact on Boards, particularly Board members and the management committees of voluntary homes (paragraphs 41 and 42);
- iv. maintaining also the current arrangements for short, informal, and sometimes unannounced visits (paragraph 41);
- v. bringing in outside assistance in the form of short term appointments of staff from elsewhere in the United Kingdom (paragraph 41);
- vi. developing more effective monitoring by Boards and voluntary organisations, so that in the long term the Department's role assumes a greater element of "monitoring the monitors", (paragraph 39);
- vii. making suitable arrangements for recording and passing on confidential information in reports (paragraph 43);
- viii. clarifying the Department's right of inspection of child care field services (paragraph 44);
- ix. building up effective cooperation between voluntary homes and between them and the Boards in providing child care services (paragraphs 46, 48, 49, 50);
- x. initiating and developing seminars, workshops etc for members and staff at different levels in the Department, the Boards, the voluntary organisations and other agencies so as to promote: the sharing of skills, experience and knowledge; the exchange of ideas and suggestions for future developments; and the growth of the understanding and cooperation necessary in the services for children in need (paragraphs 51 to 55);
- xi. introducing adequate arrangements for looking at complaints made by children and their parents about treatment in children's homes (paragraphs 56 to 59);
- xii. considering the advisability and possibility of strengthening the procedures for recruiting residential staff by the additional safeguard of obtaining information on a regular basis about individuals convicted of sexual assaults on children (paragraph 60);
- xiii. if these other suggestions are adopted, initiating as soon as possible an examination of the overall child care services in each area (paragraph 61);

Conclusion

65. The suggestions made in this report will, we hope, enable our colleagues in the Department of Health and Social Services (Northern Ireland) to take further the work already being carried out in the children's services; and help all concerned both to continue improvements in the overall management of children's homes and to set the residential services in the wider context of the child care services as a whole and the services provided by Boards for other groups of people in need.

June 1982

signatures of DHSS (London) to

*A. M. Sheridan*

*Don Sease*

*Alfred*

Department of Health  
and Social Security  
Alexander Fleming House  
Elephant and Castle  
LONDON SE1



LH9



## DEPARTMENT OF HEALTH AND SOCIAL SERVICES

Dundonald House Upper Newtownards Road Belfast BT4 3SF

Telex 74578

Telephone 0232 (Belfast) 650111 ext

The Chief Administrative Officer of  
each Health and Social Services Board  
and the Central Services Agency, and  
Director of Staffs Council;

The Chairman of each Voluntary Children's Home;

The Secretary of each Voluntary Child Care  
Organisation

Please reply to The Secretary  
Your reference

Our reference A1331/82

Date November 1982

Dear Sir

HOMES AND HOSTELS FOR CHILDREN AND YOUNG PEOPLE IN NORTHERN IRELAND

## INTRODUCTION

1. In his statement to the House of Commons on 18 February 1982 concerning Kincora Children's Home, the Secretary of State said:

"As soon as evidence of malpractices came to light in 1980, steps were taken to improve the supervision and management of homes and hostels for children and young persons. This process is continuing vigorously, and my Right Honourable Friend the Secretary of State for Social Services is making further expert advice available to me".

2. A team from the Department of Health and Social Security in London, comprising Miss A M Sheridan, Deputy Director of the Social Work Service, Miss R D B Pease, Assistant Secretary, and Mr D E Gregory, Principal Social Work Service Officer, subsequently visited Northern Ireland. The team's Terms of Reference were:

"To consider the ways in which the Department (of Health and Social Services) carries out its role in relation to the supervision and management of homes and hostels for children and young people and to offer advice".

3. The team held discussions with administrative and professional staff of this Department and, on the basis of these discussions, the background material provided by the Department, and the team's own operational and management experience, considered the roles and responsibilities of the Department, Health and Social Services Boards and voluntary bodies in the management and supervision of residential child care services and the manner in which they were discharged.
4. A copy of the team's Report, which has been welcomed by the Secretary of State and by Mr Patten as the responsible Minister, is enclosed. The team's recommendations are summarised in paragraph 64 of their Report.
5. This Circular deals with each recommendation in turn and outlines the action to be taken on it.

Hostel  
for boys  
6 weeks  
ago

## RECOMMENDATIONS OF THE REPORT

- 6.1 The Department should hold discussions with Board members and officials to clarify and develop roles in the management, supervision and monitoring of children's homes (para 64(i)).

The Department endorses this recommendation and considers it essential to make an early start in consulting Boards on the issues raised in the Report. The Department will shortly contact Boards to arrange meetings for this purpose. In preparation for these meetings the Department now asks Boards to submit their initial comments on the Report by 17 January 1983.

- 6.2 Similar discussions should be opened with voluntary organisations (para 64(ii)).

Voluntary bodies receiving the Report are similarly asked to send their comments to the Department by 17 January 1983. Meetings will then be arranged as required.

- 6.3 It is hoped that the process of clarifying the roles and functions of the various bodies concerned with the residential care of children will contribute to the establishment of more effective working relationships and of improved co-operation between those concerned. Each has a part to play in promoting and developing the highest standards in all aspects of child care including, in particular, residential provision.

- 6.4 The system of detailed inspections carried out by the Department's Social Work Advisory Group (SWAG) should continue but its effectiveness should be reviewed (para 64(iii)).

There are 59 statutory and voluntary children's homes, approximately half of which have been visited in the course of the current programme of detailed inspections. While this programme is making heavy demands on the limited resources of SWAG, the Department is firmly of the opinion that it is essential to implement the entire programme as speedily as possible in order to provide a base of information for future monitoring. The Department hopes to complete all remaining visits by the end of 1983. It will then be possible to establish criteria for the development of a more selective programme of inspections which, in the case of statutory homes, might involve the Department and the Boards on a joint basis. In the light of this longer term objective and of the responsibilities of Boards for monitoring the provision of care in their homes it would be advantageous if the Assistant Director (Child Care) in each Board were to participate in the remainder of the current programme of visits of inspection of statutory homes in the Board's area. The Department will explore this possibility with Boards. The distribution of the inspection reports to members of Boards and of voluntary management committees is one of the issues which will be included in the discussions referred to in paragraphs 6.1 and 6.2.

- 6.5 The current arrangements for short, informal and sometimes unannounced visits should be maintained (para 64(iv)).

The arrangements formerly made for short visits to homes at varying intervals were curtailed in 1980 when the new programme of intensive and detailed inspections and follow-up visits began. However, the earlier practice will now be resumed concurrently with the programme of more detailed inspections.

- 6.6 Outside assistance should be obtained in the form of short-term appointments of staff from elsewhere in the United Kingdom (para 64(v)).

The Department is exploring the possibility of making short-term appointments of staff with experience of residential care in other parts of the United Kingdom to supplement SWAG's resources. The need for such staff will be determined in the light of a current assessment by the Department of Finance & Personnel of the present and prospective SWAG workload.

- 6.7 More effective monitoring must be developed (para 64(vi)).

There is no doubt of the importance of an effective monitoring system, and the Department accepts the need for clarity in the roles of the various bodies involved in monitoring. Consideration of ways in which monitoring could be made more effective will be an element in the discussions to be held with Boards and voluntary organisations as set out in paragraphs 6.1 and 6.2 above.

- 6.8 Suitable arrangements should be made for recording and passing on confidential information (para 64(vii)).

The purpose of the inspections of homes and hostels is to examine the organisational structure of the home, the physical environment, the material provision offered and the adequacy of the management and support services, together with all aspects of the residential social work task including admission criteria and the planning arrangements for the return of children to their own homes or to other facilities in the community. Inspections do not extend to the performance of individual members of staff. This is a matter which falls within the normal personnel responsibilities of Health and Social Services Boards or management committees of voluntary homes.

- 6.9 This particular recommendation of the Report, therefore, is concerned with the well known but difficult problem common to many types of inspection as to how much information should be recorded concerning the impressions formed by the inspectors about staff personalities, their attitudes to the children and their standards of individual practice. While these impressions derive from direct observations, it would not be appropriate to include comment based on them in the inspection reports. However, it is considered that genuinely felt disquiet on the part of an inspector must be noted in Departmental records and must also be passed to the relevant Board or voluntary body for further investigation as necessary. The manner in which this information should be relayed and the responsibility of management thereafter will be the subject of discussion.

- 6.10 The Department's rights of inspection of child care field services should be clarified (para 64(viii)).

The Department is satisfied that its right of inspection under statute embraces both residential and field work services. A programme of comprehensive inspections of fieldwork services, in addition to the inspections of residential services, would be a formidable undertaking outside the capacity of SWAG as presently staffed. However, as the current intensive inspection of residential facilities tapers off, the feasibility of inspection of fieldwork services will be considered in conjunction with Boards.

6.11 Effective co-operation must be built up between voluntary homes and between them and the Boards in providing child care services (para 64(ix)).

The ways in which co-operation might be improved will be considered in discussion with the voluntary bodies and the Boards. In some Districts members of the social services staff have already been designated to work with local voluntary bodies. Insofar as disquiet about relationships between Boards and voluntary homes exists, it is clearly important to address this and to resolve any difficulty which might impair services for children in care. A forthcoming consultative paper on relationships between the voluntary and statutory sectors will also serve to focus debate on the ways in which those relationships might be strengthened.

6.12 A programme of seminars and workshops should be developed (para 64(x)).

The existing short-course programme organised by the Department covers some of the matters which the Report identifies as requiring discussion in seminars and workshops. In the past few years the programme has included a number of courses on topics relevant to child care - for example, the recent seminar for officers in charge and members of management committees of voluntary children's homes. In addition Boards and some voluntary organisations have developed their own programme of courses and seminars. The Department has also promoted a number of seminars to increase awareness amongst practitioners and managers of research findings about child care practice. To date, however, these have been mainly for professional staff and little has been done for Board members.

6.13 The Department accepts that more should be done in this area. It acknowledges the need to ensure that arrangements are made to give members of Boards and of management committees adequate opportunities to discuss the nature of their role and responsibilities with regard to child care services and particularly with regard to the care of children in residential homes. The differing roles and responsibilities of fieldwork and residential care staff and the manner in which they can best co-operate in improving standards of care are also matters which require continuing exploration. The Department plans to discuss with representatives of Boards and voluntary bodies how these issues can best be tackled and to consider what contribution can be made to the process by organising a series of seminars or workshops.

6.14 Considerable numbers of residential child care staff have not yet received any formal training, and an extensive programme of training is urgently needed for this purpose. Boards have already recognised this deficiency; but, while they may have made a significant investment in CSS training, most holders of this certificate are working with client groups outside the residential child care field. The Department would like to see more being done for staff in residential child care through this particular training scheme as well as through other types of training which are available. For example, a greater emphasis on the development of in-service training would be of undoubted benefit.

6.15 There is also continuing concern about the nature and content of social work training. The recently published Barclay Report concluded that the issue of training for residential staff throughout the United Kingdom should be comprehensively and urgently reviewed. The Department will be a party to any discussions on the implementation of the Barclay recommendations.



6.16 Adequate arrangements should be introduced for looking at complaints (para 64(xi)).

There are already well established procedures in each Board for considering formal complaints from anyone dissatisfied with the service provided by a Board. However, children in residential care clearly deserve special consideration by reason of their age and circumstances. The Department is therefore examining possible options for the operation of a complaints procedure specifically related to the needs of children in residential care and their parents, and a consultative paper will be issued. The paper will take account of the procedures currently operated by Boards and by local authorities in Great Britain.

6.17 The procedures for recruiting residential staff require strengthening (para 64(xii)).

Boards are already considering how their recruitment practices might be improved and the Department is examining ways of enabling Boards and voluntary agencies to satisfy themselves about the suitability of applicants for posts in residential care. The scope and applicability of the register in England and Wales, which records the names of those members of social services staff who have been convicted of offences against children and young people and to which Local Authorities refer when recruiting staff, is being explored. This issue too will be discussed in the course of consultation with Boards and voluntary bodies on the Report.

6.18 The Department should examine the overall child care services in each Area (para 64(xiii)).

This recommendation advocates that the Department should examine the overall policy and practice of child care services in each Area. Responsibility for the policy and practice of child care services, in common with the services for other client groups, rests with the Boards, working within the Department's statements of regional policy and planning objectives, with the Department carrying out a monitoring role. Boards have recently been examining their child care services in detail in the light of the recommendations of the Report of the Review Group on Legislation and Services for Children and Young Persons (the Black Report). This has involved an assessment of the present services including those offered by the voluntary sector, and of the arrangements required to give effect to the strategy recommended in the Black Report. Boards' findings and proposals on child care services are presently being discussed with the Department.

# CONCLUSION

7. The Report of the DHSS(L) team contains helpful advice on a range of issues relating to the operation of homes and hostels for children and young people. The purpose of the advice is to improve the standards of management, supervision and monitoring of these services. The Department is confident that Boards and voluntary organisations will welcome the opportunity which the Report affords to strengthen and improve present practice, and believes that the co-operation and commitment which the Report considers essential will be readily forthcoming. The common objective is to achieve a general and progressive raising of standards which will not only safeguard children against abuse or damaging experiences but will, in addition, provide a solid foundation for the future development of residential care within the overall framework of child care services.

8. Accordingly, Boards and voluntary organisations should now submit their preliminary comments on the Report to the Department (Child Care Branch, Dundonald House) by 17 January 1983. In the light of their comments, and of the points made in this circular, the Department will then embark on detailed discussions with Boards and voluntary organisations on the implementation of the Report's recommendations.

Yours faithfully

*N. Dugdale*

N DUGDALE

Homes and Hostels for Children and Young People in Northern Ireland

The Chairman recalled that the receipt of the Report of the Department of Health and Social Security, London, on Homes and Hostels for Children and Young People in Northern Ireland had been noted at the meeting of the Board in November 1982 and it had been agreed that an invitation should be extended to all Board members to attend the meeting of the Personal Social Services Committee when the matter was being considered. Mr. Simpson went on to explain that a Team from London had visited Northern Ireland in February 1982 and had reported to the Department of Health and Social Services in June 1982. The report had been issued to Board members together with a covering circular HSS(CO) 5/82 from the Department in November 1982. The Board has been asked to respond to the document by 17th January, 1983 but the Department has been informed that it would be helpful if the date for receipt of comments could be extended until after the date of the Board meeting in January 1983. In order to help the Committee in its deliberations paper PSSC/5/83 has been prepared in an attempt to pick up the issues on which the Committee may wish to express views and in this connection the Director of Social Services and the Assistant Director (Mr. Bunting) are in attendance to answer any questions.

Mr. Simpson said that he wished to make certain preliminary points. As a result of the stimulus provided by the Report and following the incidents at Kincora it would be the wish that the Committee should be constructive and re-consider the functions of the Department, the Board and the officers so that the Board can be happy about the way childrens' homes are monitored and conducted having examined procedures in the wake of the public anxiety stemming from Kincora. Discussion of the Department's role involves consideration of the Department's role on formulation of policy vis-a-vis its role in the undertaking of inspection procedures. In this connection some may consider that the Department's role should be expanded and the Board's role narrowed or reduced. The discussion could also cover whether the division is appropriate and if it is satisfactorily carried out.

In theory the document is related to the role of the Department of Health and Social Services but there is a set of issues arising from that which has led to the setting up of a group of Senior Personal Social Services staff within the Board to examine arrangements for the monitoring of residential services. The conclusions of that group are not available as yet but will come before the Committee in due course.

Mr. Simpson then turned to Paper PSSC/5/83 which, he said, is a consultative document for the information of the Committee and which would form the basis of a paper to be submitted to the Board. He asked the Director of Social Services to introduce the Paper.

Mr. Gilliland outlined for members the background to the visit by the Team from the Department of Health and Social Security (London) to the Department of Health and Social Services following the statement from the Secretary of State concerning Kincora Hostel. He explained that the terms of reference of the Team had been "to consider the ways in which the Department carries out its role in relation to the supervision and management of homes and hostels for children and young people and to offer advice". However some of the issues raised in the Report do not relate to the terms of reference but go beyond that with a discussion of the Board's role. The Senior Officers group to which reference has already been made and which was set up in December 1981 has undertaken a tremendous amount of background work across the whole range of residential care and it is hoped that this group will submit a report to the Committee at its March meeting.

Department on an Board tender as

Mr. Ritchie said that his reaction to the Report and the Paper is that all concerned are anxious to make a response to the issues raised. The Department is acting in good faith conscious of public opinion and it would be recalled that it had been agreed that when the Police investigations were completed an enquiry would be undertaken. It was a pity that the comments of the Board's team of officers on what needs to be improved is not available. Reading the paper as presented it would appear that everything is in order but the truth is that everything is not satisfactory and this has been demonstrated through interviews with young people who passed through Kinross. It also appears that complaints were made over the years and yet no one is being held accountable. The one thing the Board would not wish is a feeling among the public that the Board is engaged in any cover-up. Obviously inspection and monitoring arrangements have broken down and it has to be realised that the people involved were children, not young men as had been suggested. The priority is the wellbeing of the children and the Board must face the fact that there is public anxiety. Therefore the Report from the Department must be accepted in the spirit in which it is meant.

Mr. Ritchie went on to say that he was worried about how children in care could transmit a complaint and how it would be dealt with. There is no information available about the number of complaints made or how staff respond to them. It would also be interesting to know how many house parents had been found wanting and had been disciplined or dismissed during 1980. There were many valid points raised in the Department's Report and he felt the response to the Report should be in the spirit of accepting the advice offered in the interests of the service and the children.

Mr. Ford-Smith said he supported Mr. Ritchie. His main areas of concern were (1) how a child in a home could express disquiet or discomfort at a situation and (2) the general area of how staff are selected for their suitability to look after children. Both Father O'Connor and Mr. Paulin referred to the comments in the Paper being presented about the role of the Department vis-a-vis the role of the Board and pointed out that the Board is an agent of the Department and any monitoring or supervision by the Board is done on behalf of the Department. It would have been helpful if opportunity had been taken in the Paper to demonstrate the action taken since 1980 to improve matters in the residential area.

Mrs. McConkey said that so many people are involved with these homes that roles collide and it is in that area that problems arise. Management of the homes must be by Board staff but inspection and monitoring cover a broader aspect and it is this area which should be looked at in detail.

Mr. Gilfedder said he was still concerned about the broad principles involved. The first contact with the children is the staff. He would be interested to know if there is adequate supervision in the appointment of staff and the nature and type of applicants. In a boys' home he felt the appointment of a house mother is of paramount importance and in regard to supervision and inspection he felt this is a difficult area for the inexperienced but there are professionals visiting the homes and he instanced the general medical practitioner who might be asked to make a report on each individual in the home which would be of considerable advantage. He felt also that children should have their rights explained to them and the sources to which they have access.

Mrs. Scott while acknowledging the receipt of the Report and the Paper said that she felt the whole structure needed to be looked at in depth. She particularly stressed the need for training of staff. She appreciated that training programmes have been initiated latterly but she felt these needed to be stepped up because so long as the burden of care rests on the untrained and uninitiated these incidents will happen.



The Director of Social Services said that Paper PSSC/5/83 had been prepared in an effort to look in a practical way at a document submitted for comment. The detailed response will be made by the officer group which will report to the Committee in March. It is felt that the document requires clarification and this should be sought.

Sir Thomas pointed out that the letter from the Department enclosing the document makes it quite clear that the Report has been accepted by the Secretary of State and the Minister. If the Board is going to dissent from the document then this will require to be done very carefully in the full recognition that the Board is not doing what is expected of it. Dr. O'Kane said that the main elements are 1) to ensure that incidents similar to those of the past would not be repeated; 2) an acceptance of the Department's right to make criticisms of any shortcomings; and 3) the Board's responsibility to keep the public aware of action taken. Father O'Connor said that in the circular the Department has taken the opportunity to cast the net constructively and to do something positive about the situation. The reply of the Board should take this into account. The Chairman said that this was acknowledged and the Paper before the Committee represents preliminary comments on particular issues. Mr. McGowan said he was concerned that the fact finding Committee had met in February, 1982 and a report was made in June and now in January, 1983 the Board is still discussing the matter. He was interested to know what had been done in the interim. Mrs. McMullan said that speaking as a lay person she would like clarification of her role as a visiting member to these homes. Unless there were visible signs she would be unable to detect any malpractice. Mr. Paulin while acknowledging this point said the Board would need to be careful to ensure that such homes were not cut off entirely and visited only by professional people employed by the Board. Such homes do not have house committees or parents' committees in the way that schools have Boards of Governors and Parents' Committees. He felt that some kind of friendly groups attached to the homes would be useful not only in children's homes but in homes for the elderly. Mr. Clulow returned to the question of children having redress and suggested that homes should be supplied with suggestion boxes which could be opened in the social services offices. Mrs. McIntyre supported the idea of friends of the homes but suggested that sixth formers of schools in the areas concerned should be encouraged to relate to the children in the home. Mr. Ford-Smith from his experience said that children could have their rights explained to them but it could create difficulties for the child when these rights were put into practice. He felt there is a need to strengthen the complaints system in some other way. The Chairman asked if the question of complaints was a sensitive issue. Mr. Bunting, the Assistant Director of Social Services, said while he would not wish to pre-empt the deliberations of the officers' working group nevertheless the issues being raised have been looked at in considerable depth over the past year. There was no problem in identifying the difficulties - the problem was in getting solutions. Every effort is made to improve the quality of care but this has resource implications relating to staffing levels, standards of accommodation and the training of staff. A distinction needs to be made between the structure which is complex and the way the system operates including the way the staff perform within the system. Roles can be clarified but consideration has to be given to the staff, their responsibilities and authority and how their duties are carried out. These are the crucial issues and the sort of things which are not easy to assess. These are issues on which the working group is concentrating. In reply to a question from Mrs. Scott about the role of the Social Work Advisory Group mentioned in the circular, Mr. Bunting said they were professional staff at the Department who were at present carrying out inspections of children's homes throughout Northern Ireland. The group has visited the Board's homes and is preparing its reports which will come to the Board in due course. Mrs. Scott enquired if the Group was sufficiently

skilled to carry out an investigative role. Mr. Bunting replied that this was a problem as quite a number of the group have no experience in working in child care. However they are professional staff with professional training and experience in social work generally and quite capable of identifying the issues. The Board is past the stage of identifying issues and for example one aspect being examined is how to facilitate children so that they are comfortable and secure enough in their relationships to make complaints when necessary. In the Board the structure as it exists has 5 tiers of management and three levels at which monitoring should take place. If the recommendations of the Report are accepted another level of supervision will be introduced which will be too far removed from the situation. At the moment the children have contact with a considerable number of people: they have relationships with parents, relatives, social workers, social aunts and uncles and teachers. The Home's Doctor also visits the home regularly and a record is kept of these visits which include discussion with staff about the health of children, medical examinations and the submission of medical records on the children. Given this structure the object should now be to examine how the system works. The issues are known but the question is how to deal with them. Communication and decision making within the system are very important.

Mr. Paulin said that it appeared there were other difficulties relating to the question of inspections and whether Board staff should be involved in these and also the question of the submission to the Department of confidential information about staff. The Director of Social Services said that clarification was being sought about inspection procedures. No one was challenging the right of the Department to inspect the homes but it would be a confusing situation if one of the Board staff should be asked to become part of that procedure; the inspections should be seen to be independent. In regard to confidential information about staff it is felt that a comprehensive record should be kept in relation to all staff and that confidential information should form part of that record otherwise more problems will be created. In reply to a question from Mr. Ritchie the Assistant Director of Social Services said that a distinction had to be made between allegations of ill treatment and sexual abuse and complaints of a less serious nature. Allegations of a criminal nature should be reported to the Police for investigation. Complaints about general care which do not constitute an offence should be investigated by management staff and disciplinary procedures invoked if necessary. More trivial complaints for example choice of food should be dealt with by the Officer in Charge.

Members returned to the question of inspection reports and it was noted that the distribution of the Department's inspection reports to members of the Board and voluntary management committees is one of the issues to be discussed. The Assistant Director of Social Services pointed out the multitude of people visiting children's homes. Regular visits are paid by Social Workers and management staff who send a monthly report to the Director. Personal Social Services Committee members visit at least quarterly and report in writing to the Committee and Board members visit to make themselves knowledgeable about services. District Committee members also visit the homes. The Department has a right to inspect and has undertaken inspections of all the Board's Children's Homes. There is a need to strike a balance bearing in mind the children's need for privacy and the need for residential staff to be shown that they are trusted. Mr. Ritchie pointed out that at the end of the day the Board is responsible and in view of what happened it behoves the Board to keep an open mind until satisfied that everything possible has been done to meet the needs of the situation.

Father O'Connor referred to the meagre reference in the Paper to the voluntary children's homes sector. He felt there is always room for improvement in liaison with the voluntary homes and he hoped this liaison would be strengthened. The Director of Social Services confirmed that relationships with the voluntary homes are satisfactory but there was always room for improvement. Over 55% of the children in residential care in the Board's area are in voluntary children's homes and staff are nominated in the Districts to liaise with the voluntary homes. Generally 95% of the total running costs of voluntary homes are met by the Board through a weekly maintenance payment for each child the amount of which is revised annually.

In answer to a question from Father O'Connor as to why 95% of the running costs and not 100% is paid, the Assistant Director of Social Services explained that voluntary Children's Homes are asked to contribute 5% towards the running costs of the Home so that they are not totally financially dependent on the Boards. In reply to further questions it was explained that this is not a requirement by the Board at present. Mr. Paulin said that the value of the contribution made by the voluntary bodies to the provision of such homes is borne out by the cost of maintaining a child in a voluntary home as compared with the cost in the Board's own homes.

In reply to questions the Assistant Director of Social Services pointed out that there had been under-provision of residential accommodation for children in 1973 and therefore children had had to be placed in whatever accommodation was available and often this meant splitting up families and accommodating children considerable distances from the family home. There was an urgent need for localised provision in smaller and more homely settings and this is why an expansion programme had been undertaken. This and changes in child care has caused problems in the occupancy level of certain homes particularly the very large homes. However it might provide the opportunity for 60 place homes to be reduced in size and organised on a smaller group basis. These are issues which have to be looked at but dialogue is continuing. The Board's officers are always receptive to examining proposals from the voluntary sector and try to accommodate any proposals which will improve services.

Sir Thomas said that the report and paper submitted had served a useful purpose in providing a background to the discussion. The Committee was much better informed and he was grateful to Mr. Ritchie for his interest in the matter.

Finally it was AGREED that in the light of the discussion held a further paper should be prepared and submitted to the Board (copy attached) to enable a reply to be formulated for transmission to the Department of Health and Social Services.

7/83

#### Privately Sponsored Mental Health Hostels

It was recalled that at the meeting of the Board in November 1982 it was agreed that a report should be prepared outlining the various aspects of the privately sponsored mental hostels.

In this connection members received copies of earlier reports made to the Committee in 1976 and 1977. It was noted that the hostels cater for a total of sixty nine residents and continue to meet a need.

Sir Thomas Brown said that he was still of the view that these arrangements should not continue and that the Board should pursue their phasing out bearing in mind that the Board could be left at risk should there be a

The Secretary,  
Department of Health and Social Services,  
Dundonald House,  
Upper Newtownards Road,  
BELFAST,  
BT4 3SF.

EB 559/82

A1331/82.

9th February, 1983.

Dear Sir,

Homes and Hostels for Children and  
Young People in Northern Ireland

I refer to your letter of 22nd November, 1982 enclosing copies of the Department of Health and Social Security, London Report on Homes and Hostels for Children and Young People in Northern Ireland together with a covering circular HSS(CC) 5/82.

This matter was considered by the Board at its meeting on 27th January, 1983 and I forward herewith two copies of Paper PSSC/10/83 (Revised) which contains the comments which the Board would wish to make on the above document.

Yours faithfully,

Chief Administrative Officer

/MH



CONFIDENTIAL  
(for official use only)

PAPER NO. P55C/10/83

EASTERN HEALTH AND SOCIAL SERVICES BOARD

Report of the Department of Health and Social Security Team on Homes and Hostels for Children and Young People in Northern Ireland.

\*\*\*\*\*

When the evidence of malpractices in the Kincora Hostel came to light, followed by the trial and conviction of former staff in the Hostel for serious offences, there was, of course, a widespread concern to make sure that all aspects of the care of young people were reviewed. There is a further police enquiry which has not yet been finalised, and the outcome of which is not, therefore, available. This has not, however, delayed a wider review of our procedures.

In the administration and determination of policy and practices, in relation to young people in the care of statutory agencies, the Department of Health and Social Services, the Eastern Health and Social Services Board, and the professional staff all had a concern to review their position and, if necessary, make recommendations for improvements where these were found to be desirable and practicable.

As part of this process, the Eastern Health and Social Services Board wholeheartedly supports the specific review, instigated by the Secretary of State, which has culminated in the publication of the report of a special Team on the ways in which the Department of Health and Social Services carries out its role in relation to the supervision and management of Homes and Hostels.

The Board now welcomes the publication of the Department's reaction to the report (A/331/82) and looks forward to the detailed discussions which are to take place. As requested, the Board has prepared some comments on the general directions suggested for the development of policy by the Department.

Before making these general comments, however, the Board would wish to emphasize that not only is it important to review the role of the Department, but the Board is also conducting a review of its own arrangements for the management, supervision and monitoring of residential services for children and young people where these are a Board responsibility. This review was launched in December, 1981, and a report from a Working Group of Personal Social Services staff will shortly be finished. The Board's professional staff have also been involved in a reappraisal of the procedures for the recruitment of residential child care staff. This reappraisal will be particularly relevant in the fuller discussions with the Department.

It would also be helpful to establish at this stage that Kincora was not a Children's Home, as referred to in the report, but a Hostel as defined by Section 21 of the Children and Young Persons (Northern Ireland) Act, 1968 for boys over compulsory school age and under the age of 21 years.

The Board has carefully considered the report of the Department of Health and Social Security (London) Team and would wish to record its appreciation of the Team's work. The Department, however, will not be surprised to learn that many of the issues in the Team's report have already been considered by the Personal Social Services Staff Working Group, and the Team's work reinforces the relevance of the task the Working Group has been undertaking during the past year.

Although the Working Group and other Board staff would have welcomed the opportunity to meet the Team, in order to discuss the present Board structure for the management and supervision of Children's Homes and Hostels, this was not possible during their brief visit to Northern Ireland. This would have been particularly relevant as the Team did not confine its comments to the role of the Department but also made suggestions as to how Boards might carry out their role.

In the Board's opinion, there are two particularly important issues identified by the Team. These are the need to -

- (1) clarify the respective roles of the Department and the Boards in managing, supervising and inspecting statutory homes.
- (2) develop more fully the role of the Board in supervision, monitoring and raising standards in Children's Homes.

A number of key terms, such as inspection and monitoring, which are not defined, are included in these two issues. The Board sees the need to emphasize that there is a distinction between inspection and monitoring. Inspection is a detailed examination at a point in time and, in the opinion of the Department, does not include the performance of individual members of staff. Monitoring, in the opinion of the Board, is the process of evaluating the quality of care being provided and includes an assessment of the part policy, procedures, personnel and other resources play in the provision of that care. It is a continuous process and incorporates an advisory function. It is, therefore, the Board's view that it is essential that it is part of the management and supervision of services.

# 1. Clarifying the respective roles of the Department and the Boards in managing, supervising and inspecting statutory homes.

Para 6.1 This issue is central to the overall relationship between the Board  
A.10 and the Department. Given the complexity of the existing structure for  
6.10 of the the provision of Health and Social Services, there is potential for  
Department's considerable confusion, and it is, consequently, important to examine  
letter and the delegation of authority to Boards to carry out specific functions on  
Para 64(1) behalf of the Department.

64(viii)

and 64(xiii) In the Board's opinion, the 'Function of Health and Social Services  
of the Board (No.2) Direction (Northern Ireland) 1973' delegates the  
Team's management and supervision of Children's Homes and Hostels for Young  
Report Persons to the Board and the Direction indicates that the Department has  
refer, the right to require a Board to satisfy it that it is adequately  
exercising its functions.

In the Board's opinion, there is a distinction to be made between the Board satisfying the Department on the discharge of the Board's functions and the Department satisfying itself by means of direct inspection.

Under Section 16a of the Children and Young Persons Act (Northern Ireland) 1968, the Department has the right to inspect any premises in which a child is maintained under the Act, i.e. Children's Homes and Hostels for Young Persons.

Given this remit, the Board feels that there is need for further discussion of the Department's statement that "its right of inspection under statute embraces both residential and fieldwork services".

The Team does not appear to have examined the role of the Child Care Branch vis-a-vis the Social Work Advisory Group within the Department and, if this is the case, it is an important omission, as the Child Care Branch has an executive function within the Department for the provision of Children's Services, e.g. the registration of Voluntary Children's Homes and Hostels.

As far as Board staff are concerned, the role of the Social Work Advisory Group is seen as providing the best possible professional advice to the Department and Ministers on matters such as new legislation and regional policy. Advisers would, of course, be expected to liaise with Board staff to ensure that they are well informed and that, when necessary, there is adequate co-ordination between Boards on regional matters. It is not seen as the role of Social Work Advisers, or other Department staff, to manage or supervise Board staff or to advise Board staff directly. If this were to be the case, it would cause considerable confusion in the day-to-day management and supervision of services and make the position of the Board's senior staff more difficult.

In the light of these considerations, it is the Board's view that the Department's role, in regard to the issues identified by the Team, should be mainly one of inspecting Children's Homes and Hostels for Young Persons. Whilst this may be discussed further, the Board sees no basic fault with the present distinction between management, supervision and monitoring as a Board responsibility and inspection as a function of the Department.

2. Developing more fully the role of Boards in supervision, monitoring and raising standards in Children's Homes.

Paras 6.1 and 6.7 of the Dept's letter and Paras 64(i) and 64(vi) of the Team's Report refer.

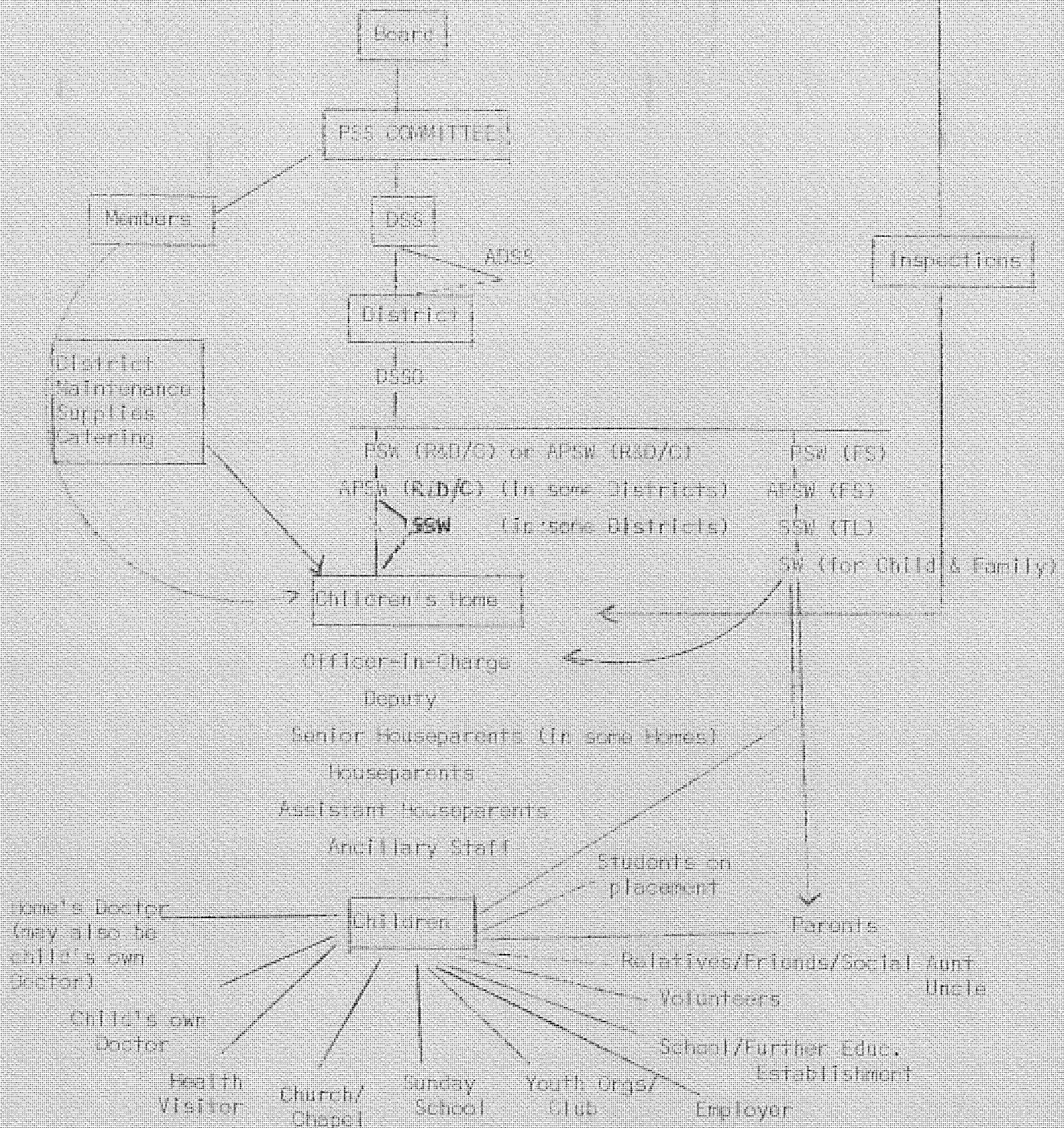
The Board is continually trying to improve standards of care and, as indicated earlier, is in the process of considering what improvements are required in the arrangements for monitoring residential services. As the Board is acting in loco parentis when children are in its care, and given that these children are vulnerable, emotionally and socially, Children's Homes and Hostels are a first priority when improved monitoring arrangements are under consideration.

The present structure of the Personal Social Services Department should ensure adequate management and supervision of Children's Homes and Hostels. The following diagram illustrates the existing structure within which Children's Homes and Hostels are managed and monitored.



Department of Health & Social Services

Child Care Branch - Social Work Advisory Group





Abbreviations

DSS - Director of Social Services  
 ADSS - Assistant Director of Social Services  
 DSSO - District Social Services Officer  
 PSW - Principal Social Worker  
 APSW - Assistant Principal Social Worker  
 SSW - Senior Social Worker  
 SW - Social Worker  
 (R&D/C) - Residential and Day Care  
 (F S) - Fieldwork Services  
 (TL) - Team Leader

Additional information in relation to this diagram -

- (i) Children's home staff will have some contact with all the people who are in contact with the child;
- (ii) Social Worker will have contact with the parents and may have contact with other people who are in contact with the child;
- (iii) Social Worker visits the child at least monthly;
- (iv) Personal Social Services Committee member visits the home on at least a quarterly basis and submits a written report to the Personal Social Services Committee and the Board;
- (v) There are six monthly comprehensive progress reviews of each child which involve meetings of residential and fieldwork staff and include contributions from other relevant people and the child;
- (vi) The Officer in Charge manages and supervises the caring staff and in most homes also undertakes a direct caring role;
- (vii) The Principal Social Worker (R&D/C) or Assistant Principal Social Worker (R&D/C) has delegated responsibility for the management and supervision of the home. An Assistant Principal Social Worker usually visits the home at least weekly and a report is submitted each month to the Director of Social Services from the District.

\*\*\*\*\*

The present structure provides for three levels of monitoring within the Board, i.e. at Children's Home level, District Headquarters and Board Headquarters level. Children's Homes are also visited by Personal Social Services Committee Members who must satisfy themselves that the Home is conducted in the interests of the well being of the children. The Board revised its policy and procedures for the review of children in care in 1977 and the Department of Health and Social Services has the right to inspect the Homes.

Given this situation, it would seem that what may be required is clarification, consolidation and refinement, rather than an additional level of supervision. The roles and responsibilities of key staff within the system may need to be reassessed to allow greater

priority for the monitoring process. These key staff are the Officer-In-Charge of the Home and the Principal Social Worker/Assistant Principal Social Worker (R&D/O) at District level and the Assistant Director of Social Services at Board level. These staff would need to give sufficient time to monitoring and this should include a detailed annual audit of each Home and Hostel by the Principal Social Worker (R&D/O).

The Assistant Director of Social Services (Family and Child Care) has not been able to carry out a monitoring role because of the time which he has had to spend assisting the Director of Social Services in the administration of the Family and Child Care Service, developing policy and procedures with District staff, planning, including the work of Programme Planning Teams, developing new schemes and facilities and liaising with Voluntary and Statutory Agencies, including the Department. His workload in regard to these tasks is particularly heavy. For example, he has to liaise at present with 3 Statutory Agencies, 15 Courts and 41 Voluntary Organisations involved with children and young people in the Board's area. This does not include the many community groups involved with children and young people.

The Team's suggestion that Assistant Directors should become inspectors or carry out joint inspections with Social Work Advisers is undesirable. Such an arrangement would further confuse roles and responsibilities and would be likely to alienate Assistant Directors from District staff. The advising functions to staff of the Assistant Directors could not be easily reconciled with the 'external' attachment which is desirable for independent inspection.

Such an approach would also create a serious problem in regard to the workload of the Assistant Director of Social Services (Family and Child Care) as the Board has at present twenty Children's Homes and Hostels and, as the Department is aware, Children's Homes and Hostels are only a small part of the Board's total family and Child Care services, all of which need to be properly monitored.

Paras 6.4 and 6.3 of Dept's letter and paras 64(III) of the Team's Report refer.

Para 6.6 of Department's letter and Para 64(v) of the Team's Report refer.

It is the Board's view that inspections of Children's Homes and Hostels by the Department are necessary as a means of providing an independent evaluation and examination. However, the quality of the Board's own monitoring arrangements would be an important factor which the Department should take into consideration when deciding on the frequency of inspections. If monitoring arrangements within the Board are strengthened and improved, it is questionable whether frequent detailed inspections by the Department or short visits on an irregular basis would be needed. Information from the Board's monitoring process would be made available to the Department on an annual basis who could then decide whether it was satisfied with the reports submitted, or wished to carry out an inspection to satisfy itself regarding specific issues. It could well be the case that detailed inspections by the Department will not be required on an annual basis.

The Board is not convinced of the advocacy of the Department making short-term appointments to enable detailed inspections to be carried out. The persons appointed would have to acquaint themselves with the Board structure and child care services generally. Also continuity, a key element in raising child care standards, would be affected.

It is not easy to see the rationale behind the suggestion of unannounced visits by Department staff who may be unknown to the staff of Children's Homes and hostels. District managers, responsible for the management and supervision of these homes and hostels, should drop in at any time, including weekends and at night, without making appointments. This is seen as acceptable in that these staff have well established and ongoing relationships and are jointly accountable for the running of the homes and hostels. However, Department staff making unannounced visits may well be interpreted as a lack of trust. This could be counter productive to the attempts by the Board to give greater responsibility and to improve the status of residential staff. This approach is essential if staff of the right calibre are to be attracted to work in children's homes and hostels and bearing in mind that these facilities cater for some of the most deprived and disadvantaged children in Northern Ireland, who require a level of care that will compensate for this deprivation.

Para 6.1 of  
Department's  
letter and  
Para 6.1(v)  
of the  
Team's  
report  
refer

The Board is not happy with the proposals of the Department on the recording and passing on of confidential information related to individual members of staff. An inspection cannot be conducted drawing an impartial line which attempts to avoid comments on the performance of individual members of staff. Equally, an inspection report cannot properly be presented in an unqualified form.

In an Inspector has comments to make on staff, these should reach the senior professional staff concerned with the supervision of the home or hostel. The inspectors' critical comments on staff would not, of course, be put in documents circulated, for example, to other non-supervisory staff. Also inspectors must be warned of the damage which unsubstantiated critical comments may cause. The Board would wish to ensure that senior professional officers consider this particular problem very carefully before reaching a decision on future policy.

Para 6.11 of  
Department's  
letter and  
Para 6.1(x)  
of the Team's  
report refer.

Generally, in the Board's area, relationships with Voluntary Children's Homes are good and co-operation could not be described as weak (see Para 4.1 of the Board's Report). Over 50% of the children in residential care, in our Board's area, are in Voluntary Children's Homes. There are staff nominated in the Districts to liaise with the Voluntary Homes and the Assistant Directors of Social Services liaise on behalf of the Board. Generally, 95% of the total running costs of Voluntary Homes are met by the Board through a weekly maintenance payment for each child and this is revised annually. Places on courses run by the Board for residential child care staff have been made available to the staff of Voluntary Children's Homes and have been taken up.

There have been conjoint exercises with representatives from the Department, Board and the Management Committees of the Voluntary Homes concerned to improve three Voluntary Children's Homes in the Board's area. The Programme Planning Team for Children and Young Persons has met with representatives from the Voluntary Children's Homes to seek their views on existing services and future needs.

These are all indicators of good co-operation between the Board and Voluntary Children's Homes.



However, with changing needs in child care, there still remains a problem for some Voluntary Homes in regard to their size, location and the ages and types of children and young people they feel that they can cope with. In some cases, there are no obvious solutions to these problems.

The Board has always taken the view that it wishes to work in partnership with Voluntary Children's Homes and has worked in co-operation with existing Children's Homes to keep them viable and to facilitate them to change where change is required.

Essentially, all Children's Homes and Hostels, whether Statutory or Voluntary, must be willing to adapt to changing needs and have the capacity to adapt to change.

Given this situation, the Board agrees with the view of the Team that it is logical for Boards to become the registering authority for Voluntary Children's Homes and feels that this would further improve liaison with Voluntary Children's Homes and strengthen the partnership which has been built up over many years.

Paras 6.12 to 6.13 of Department's letter and Para 64(x) of the Team's Report refer

Twenty-six percent of the Board's residential child care staff are qualified. This leaves a considerable training problem, which is being given priority at present. The Board's position is not unusual in that in Great Britain a recent survey indicated that only 18% of residential child care staff are qualified.

During 1982, fifteen short courses for residential child care staff were run by the Board's Central Training Unit.

Ten residential child care staff are on the Certificate of Social Services Course at present. However, given the length of this Course, alternative methods of training must be developed for residential child care staff if the Board is to substantially increase the number of trained staff. To overcome the problem, the Central Training Unit for the Board, in conjunction with the New University of Ulster, is at present planning and piloting a training programme for all unqualified and inexperienced residential child care staff. However, this will not lead to a recognised qualification. Consideration, therefore, needs to be given to the development of an alternative qualification to the Certificate of Social Service for Residential Child Care staff. Although this is not mentioned by the Team, the Board feels that it should be given priority.

Some training for Board Members who visit Children's Homes is required. However, it is questionable whether joint training for Members and staff is necessary, in that their roles are different.

Para 6.16 of Department's letter and Para 64(xd) of the Team's Report refer.

A distinction needs to be made between a complaint and a serious allegation. If an allegation is made of a criminal nature, then it must be reported to the Police. Staff do not have the right in these circumstances to exercise professional judgement. Other complaints by children of unfair treatment can be dealt with by professional staff. There are, at present, basic procedures which staff are expected to carry out. In the event of a serious allegation or complaint, however, these need to be improved and additional procedures in regard to complaints will form part of the recommendations of the Working Group.



Para 6.17  
of Dept's  
letter and  
Para 64(xii)  
of the  
Team's  
Report refer.

Procedures for the recruitment of residential child care staff require a radical reappraisal. As the Department is aware, recommendations have already been made to effect some improvements and are being processed by the Board's Personnel Department. Also, the Association of Directors of Social Services has written to the Permanent Secretary at the Department requesting a meeting to discuss possible changes in procedures.

The Department's written response to the Team's recommendations outlines some of the initiatives being taken at present by the Department and, as far as the main issues are concerned, suggests that detailed discussions with the Board will be required. These initiatives, for example, the intention to issue a consultative paper on complaints procedures for children in residential care, are welcomed by the Board. However, it is not clear from the Department's response whether it finds all the Team's recommendations and suggestions acceptable, and it would be important to clarify this, either prior to, or at the first stage in the proposed discussions.

These are the preliminary comments of the Board, as requested. The Board will, however, be considering, in March 1983, the report from the Personal Social Services Staff Working Group, which will be of particular relevance to many of the issues raised in the Team's report. We therefore hope that, in the coming months, not only will the professional staff of the Department and the Board be able to feel reassured about our standards and practice, but also that we will demonstrate to the wider general public that the quality of our care of children and young people is of the highest standard.

WITNESS NAME: HEALTH AND SOCIAL CARE BOARD

DATE: 23 May 2016

The Inquiry into Historical Institutional Abuse 1922 to 1955

Fionnuala McAndrew

Rule 9 – KINCORA

Exhibit 41

LH8



## Department of Health and Social Services

Dundonald House Upper Newtonards Road  
Belfast BT4 3SF

Telex 74578

Telephone 0232 (Belfast) 650111 ext 755

Mr. P. G. Kinder BSc (Hon) FRS  
AMSM

Please reply to The Secretary  
Your reference

Our reference

C.A.O.

EH455B.

Date 21 October 1983

Dear Sir/Madam

CONSULTATIVE PAPER ON A COMPLAINTS PROCEDURE FOR  
CHILDREN IN RESIDENTIAL CARE AND THEIR PARENTS

I enclose 40 ~~copy~~ copies of the above Paper which  
is being widely issued today to interested bodies and  
organisations in both the statutory and voluntary  
sectors for consideration and comment.

The closing date for submission of comments is 31 January  
1984.

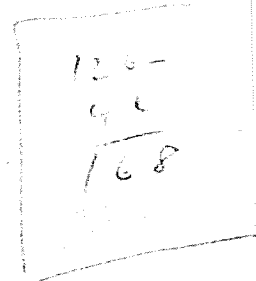
Additional copies of the Paper may be obtained from  
Child Care Branch (extension 280).

Yours faithfully

*Beatrice Major*

M B MAJOR (MRS)  
Child Care Branch

ENC



CONTENTS

	<u>Page</u>
INTRODUCTION	1
CHAPTER 1 - CHILDREN AND YOUNG PEOPLE IN CARE IN N IRELAND .	3
CHAPTER 2 - EXISTING COMPLAINTS PROCEDURES	9
CHAPTER 3 - ELEMENTS OF A COMPLAINTS PROCEDURE FOR CHILDREN IN CARE AND THEIR PARENTS	13
CHAPTER 4 - GROUNDS FOR COMPLAINT	15
CHAPTER 5 - MAKING A COMPLAINT	17
CHAPTER 6 - COMPLAINTS FROM OTHER SOURCES	23
CHAPTER 7 - RECORDING, INVESTIGATION AND MONITORING OF COMPLAINTS	25
CHAPTER 8 - MODEL SCHEME	29
CONCLUSION	31
APPENDIX I - CHILDREN'S HOMES IN NORTHERN IRELAND	32
APPENDIX II - PROCEDURE FOR DEALING WITH DISCIPLINARY CASES	34
Figure 1 - Residential child care - those involved in the statutory sector	5
Figure 2 - Residential child care - those involved in the voluntary sector	6
Figure 3 - Receipt, recording and monitoring of complaints relating to statutory children's homes	19
Figure 4 - Receipt, recording and monitoring of complaints relating to voluntary children's homes	20



## INTRODUCTION

1. In February 1980, allegations were made in the Press that young people in care in a boys' hostel in Belfast had been subjected to homosexual abuse by members of staff. Police investigations led to the prosecution and conviction in 1981 of the warden, deputy warden and senior houseparent at Kincora Boys' Hostel in Belfast, and of a number of members of staff at, and visitors to, three other children's homes in the Province. The offences in some instances dated back to the early 1960s.
2. As part of the Government's response in the process of improving the supervision and management of residential units for children and young people, the Secretary of State for Social Services made expert advice available to the Department of Health and Social Services. A team from the Department of Health and Social Security visited Northern Ireland in February 1982. Its terms of reference were:  
  
"To consider the ways in which the Department (of Health and Social Services) carries out its role in relation to the supervision and management of homes and hostels for children and young people, and to offer advice".
3. On the basis of discussions held with professional and administrative staff in the Department of Health and Social Services, the background material provided by the Department, and the team's own operational and management experience, the team considered the roles and responsibilities of the Department, the Health and Social Services Boards and voluntary bodies in the management and supervision of residential child care services and the manner in which those responsibilities were discharged.
4. The team's Report to the Department of Health and Social Services made recommendations designed to achieve a progressive raising of child care standards in Northern Ireland. The Department issued the Report, under cover of a Circular, in November 1982.
5. Among the recommendations of the Report was the suggestion that the Department should consider "introducing adequate arrangements for looking at complaints made by children and their parents about treatment in children's homes". In the covering Circular, the Department undertook to examine possible options for the operation of a complaints procedure specifically related to the needs of children in residential care and their parents, and to issue a consultative paper with a view to arriving at an acceptable and workable set of arrangements.
6. The Report's recommendation referred to complaints made by or on behalf of children in residential units, and this paper, therefore, seeks to identify the essential elements of a complaints procedure for children in residential care and their parents and to suggest, for the purposes of comment and discussion, a framework within which such a procedure might operate. Other well-founded ideas or suggestions are, of course, welcomed.
7. The interests of children in care who are not accommodated in residential units must also be protected, and views are, therefore, invited on the desirability and practicality of extending the arrangements put forward within this paper or other proposals for a complaints system to other children in care.
8. It is also recognised that a small number of children accommodated in children's homes are not in care. These children should, however, have

similar protection to that afforded to those children who are in care. Recipients of this paper may, therefore, wish to consider whether there would be any difficulties associated with giving these children access to the complaints machinery being proposed for use by children in care.

9. Comments on the suggestions in this document, including their relevance to children in non-residential care, together with any further ideas for the development of a workable complaints procedure, should be forwarded by 31 January 1984 to:

Child Care Branch  
Department of Health and Social Services  
Dundonald House  
Upper Newtownards Road  
BELFAST  
BT4 3SF

CHAPTER 1CHILDREN AND YOUNG PEOPLE IN CARE IN NORTHERN  
IRELANDEntry into care

- 1.1 There are essentially two means by which children may come into care under the Children and Young Persons Act (NI) 1968:
- a. where it appears to a Health and Social Services Board that a child or young person has neither parent or guardian, or is lost or has been abandoned, or that his parents or guardian cannot provide for his proper accommodation, maintenance and upbringing, and that the intervention of the Board is necessary in the interests of the welfare of the child, the Board has a duty to receive the child into its care. This is often referred to as "voluntary care". In certain circumstances, a Board may apply to the juvenile court to have a parental rights order made in respect of a child in voluntary care, thereby transferring parental powers and responsibilities to the Board.
  - b. If a court decides, on the basis of evidence presented to it, that a child or young person is in need of care, protection or control, the court may choose to commit him to the care of a fit person, and in these cases a Health and Social Services Board is usually named as the fit person. This is often referred to as "compulsory care". A fit person order may also be made by the court in respect of a young offender.
- 1.2 A child can also be taken to a place of safety under Section 99 of the Children and Young Persons Act (NI) 1968. A place of safety is defined in Section 180 of the Act as any remand home, any home provided by the Health and Social Services Boards under Part VII of the Act, any constabulary station, any hospital or surgery, or other suitable place the occupier of which is willing temporarily to receive a child or young person.

Number of children in care

- 1.3 At 31 December 1981 there were 2584 children in care in Northern Ireland. Of these, 758 were in residential care, 1125 were in foster care, 607 were living at home with parents, guardians, relatives or friends and 94 were in other accommodation.

Standard of care

- 1.4 The statutory principle governing the care of children by a Health and Social Services Board, whether the child is in compulsory or voluntary care, is that such care should further the best interests of the child and permit the proper development of his or her character and abilities. This is complemented by a requirement on the Health and Social Services Boards to ensure that children in their care are not deprived of any of the facilities or benefits generally available to children not in care, or of the various benefits available under enactments relating to health, education and employment services (Section 113 of the C & YP Act (NI) 1968). The legislation also specifies the various ways in which a Board might acceptably fulfil its responsibility to accommodate and maintain a child in its care. These are by placing the child with foster parents, in a home provided by the Board or by a voluntary organisation, or in a hostel (if over compulsory school

age), or in any other suitable premises.

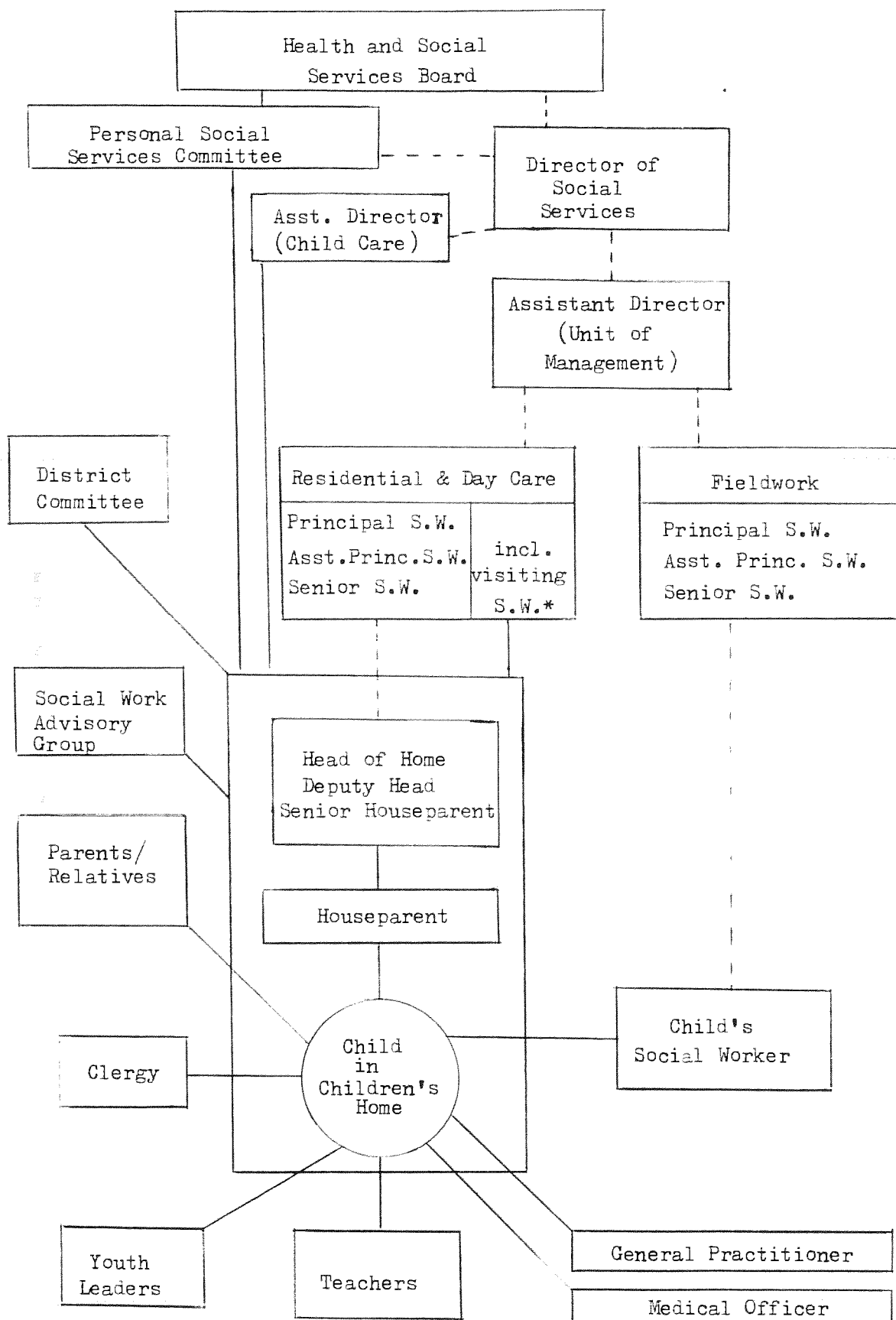
- 1.5 The welfare of children in foster care is an important consideration which attracts specific statutory provision aimed at ensuring that no child is adversely affected by being boarded out and that the child's welfare is preserved. The Children and Young Persons (Boarding-Out) Regulations (NI) 1976 govern boarding-out arrangements, including the supervision and inspection of children boarded-out and the premises in which they are accommodated.
- 1.6 Legislation also covers the provision of accommodation by a Board for children in their care and the provision by a Board of hostel accommodation. The Department of Health and Social Services exercises control over both types of accommodation by Directions embracing the nature of the accommodation, the equipment and staffing and the conduct of homes and hostels. Similar control is exercised in respect of voluntary children's homes.
- 1.7 The Conduct of Children's Homes Direction (NI) 1975, which applies to statutory provision, requires regular visits to children's homes to be carried out by members of Boards' Personal Social Services Committees and by Board social workers to ensure that the homes are being conducted in the interests of the well-being of the children. The Children and Young Persons (Voluntary Homes) Regulations (NI) 1975 set out comparable requirements in respect of the operation of voluntary children's homes, placing a duty on the administering authorities of the homes to ensure that regular visits are carried out. In addition, Section 168(1) of the Children and Young Persons Act (NI) 1968 (as amended) states that "a person authorised by the Department may, on production if required of his credentials, at any reasonable time enter any premises in which a child is maintained under this Act and
  - (a) inspect the premises; and
  - (b) make such examination into the state and management thereof and the condition and treatment of children therein as he thinks requisite".

#### The residential child care system

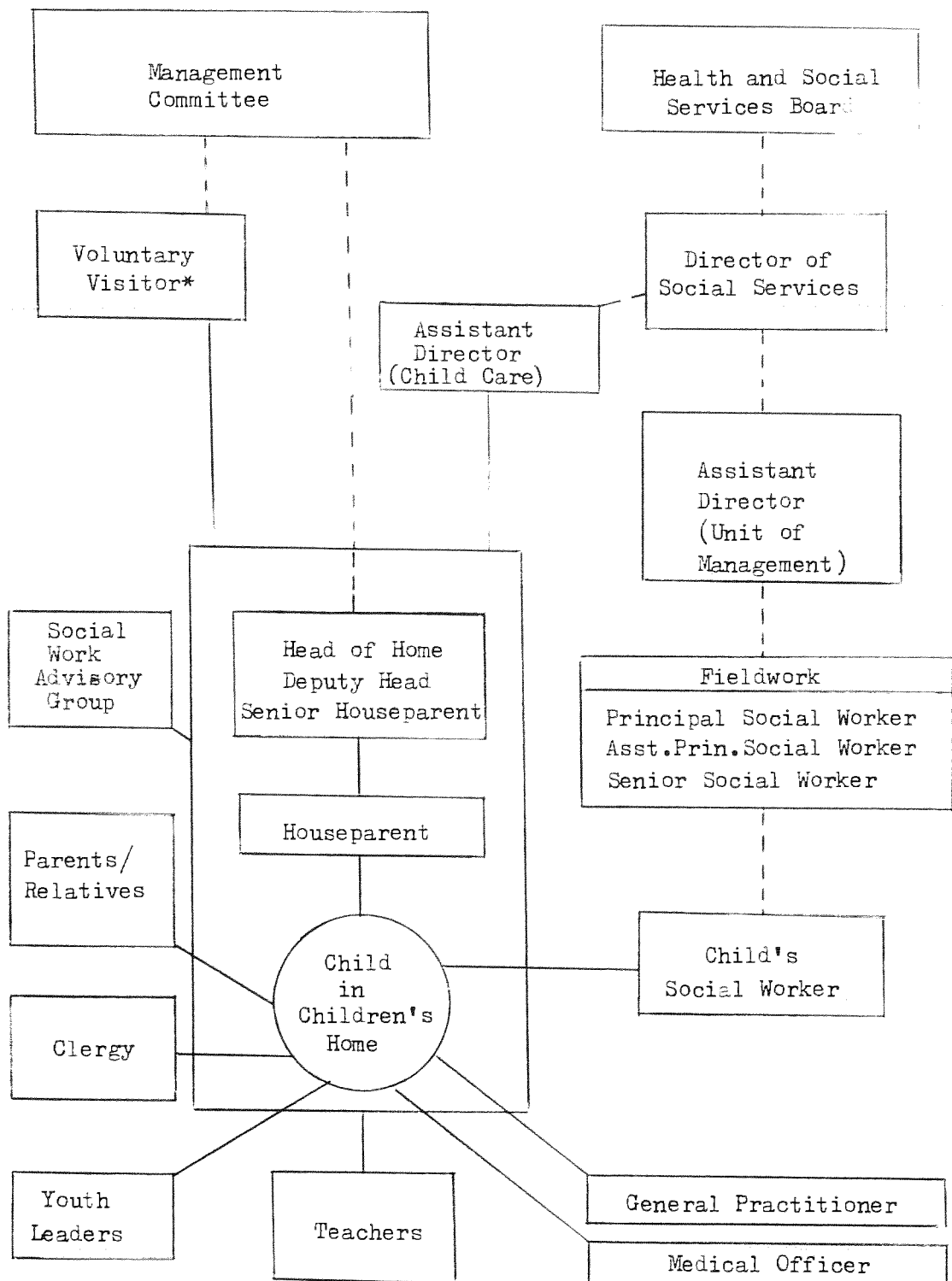
- 1.8 At present in Northern Ireland there are 37 statutory children's homes provided by the Health and Social Services Boards and 25 voluntary homes, providing 567 and 506 places respectively. Of the 758 children in residential care at 31 December 1981\*, 383 were accommodated in statutory homes and 375 in voluntary homes. A list of the homes is given at Appendix I.
- 1.9 In the majority of cases, parents would have access to their children in residential care, and Boards would seek to ensure that parents were actively involved in plans for the care of their children, and also that contact between parent and child was maintained. In addition to their parents, children would be in touch with a range of staff and others with responsibility in the management and oversight of the residential child care system. Figure 1 illustrates the range of Board staff and others who have some responsibility for or have an interest in children in residential care in statutory children's homes. Figure 2 gives a similar picture in respect of children accommodated in voluntary residential units. Arrangements may vary somewhat between Boards and even within Boards, and also between voluntary organisations, but the diagrams give some indication of the interests involved and the possibilities within existing arrangements for

\*the latest date at which figures are available





\*The "visiting social worker" is the social worker who is required to visit the children's home on a monthly basis under the terms of the Conduct of Children's Homes Direction (NI) 1975.



\*The "voluntary visitor" is the person who is required to visit the children's home on a monthly basis under the terms of the Voluntary Homes Regulations (NI) 1975.

children in care to have contact with a range of responsible adults.

#### Staff and groups with responsibilities in residential child care

- 1.10 The role of the caring staff in a children's home is to ensure that, as far as possible, the needs of the children are met to the extent to which any good parent would meet those needs. It would be hoped that a child in need of help, advice or guidance would feel able to turn for such help to a houseparent or senior houseparent in the home.
- 1.11 The houseparents and senior houseparents are subject to the direction and management of the head of the home and the deputy, who have overall responsibility for the child within the home and for the supervision of the staff. Within the home, therefore, a child would have contact with houseparents, senior houseparents, deputy and head of the home.
- 1.12 Each child in care in a children's home is also the responsibility of a field social worker of a Health and Social Services Board. This social worker and the staff of the home are jointly involved in ensuring that, in the light of the child's home circumstances, the most appropriate plan of care and treatment is developed and implemented. The social worker is a link between the child and his or her family, and helps to promote contact between the child and the parents. The social worker participates in the regular reviews of the child's situation and is involved in implementing the plans that are made at those reviews.
- 1.13 Field social workers and residential care staff in the statutory sector are managed and supported by senior social workers, assistant principal social workers and principal social workers. In general, the line management for the head of a statutory home is through the management structure of residential and day care services, and the line management for the child's social worker is through the management structure for fieldwork services, although in some parts of the Province a single management structure covering child and family care has been developed. Senior management staff would rarely have direct contact with a child in residential care.
- 1.14 The monthly visits by a social worker to each statutory home, required by the 1975 Direction (see paragraph 1.7), would normally be carried out by a member of staff with management responsibility for residential and day care; the grade of the staff member making the visits would vary between Units of Management, ranging from senior social worker to principal social worker. In the later sections of this paper, the social worker visiting statutory homes each month is referred to as "the visiting social worker".
- 1.15 Responsibility for the full range of personal social services in a Unit of Management covering residential and day care and fieldwork services, rests with the Assistant Director of Social Services (Unit of Management)\*. The Assistant Director (Unit of Management) is responsible on professional management matters to the Director of Social Services at Area level. The Director has overall responsibility for the professional management of the social services staff in the Area, for the contribution of social services to the planning of programmes of care and for advising the Board on matters of policy in social care. The Assistant Director of Social Services (Child Care) at Area level is responsible to the Director of Social Services but is not

\*Assistant Director (Unit of Management) in the Northern, Southern and Western Areas and in three Districts of the Eastern Area; District Social Services Officer in the other three Districts of the Eastern Area.

part of the line management structure to Unit level. The duties of the post relate to matters of child care policy, planning and monitoring.

- 1.16 Each statutory children's home is visited every three months by a member of the Personal Social Services Committee of the Health and Social Services Board. Visits to statutory homes are also carried out by members of the District Committee which represents the interests of the public as consumers of health and personal social services.
- 1.17 In the voluntary sector, the head of a children's home is responsible to the Management Committee, which is the administering authority of the home. Regulations require the administering authority to ensure that the home is visited each month by an authorised person. This person is usually a member of the Management Committee and, in the later sections of this paper, is referred to as "the voluntary visitor".
- 1.18 Members of the Department of Health and Social Services' Social Work Advisory Group are authorised, under Section 168 of the Children and Young Persons Act (NI) 1968, to carry out inspections of children's homes, both statutory and voluntary.

#### The need for review

- 1.19 The discovery of homosexual abuse of young boys in care at Kincora Hostel, and similar incidents in several other children's homes in the Province, exposed weaknesses in the oversight of children in residential care and quite properly gave rise to concern, not only that the supervision of children's homes and hostels should be strengthened, but also that any complaints made about treatment received while in residential care should be fully and promptly investigated and the appropriate remedial action taken. Boards have already taken action to improve their oversight of residential care and to review existing arrangements for dealing with complaints.
- 1.20 It should be possible with existing structures to develop a workable and acceptable mechanism for the initiation, recording and investigation of complaints from children and their parents. The brief outline provided of the roles of those presently involved in residential child care may be of assistance in identifying where responsibility for the receipt and resolution of complaints might be placed in future. The next Chapter will consider some existing complaints procedures which might offer pointers to the sort of arrangements which could be applicable to children in residential care in Northern Ireland.



## CHAPTER 2

## EXISTING COMPLAINTS PROCEDURES

- 2.1 The basis of a complaints procedure within the public services is the recognition that users or potential users of services could be justifiably concerned about the effectiveness of those services and the manner in which they are provided. They have the right, and should be afforded an opportunity, to make known their views to those who are in a position to take remedial action if appropriate.

Procedures of Health and Social Services Boards

- 2.2 Departmental guidance to Health and Social Services Boards on complaints procedures generally is contained in Circular HSS(OS3) 2/82 which was issued in August 1982. This deals essentially with complaints in the Health Service but the same principles are to be applied in the personal social services.
- 2.3 The main principles are as follows:
- i. all complaints should be investigated thoroughly and fairly and as quickly as circumstances permit. It should be remembered that the unsatisfactory handling of a complaint may become the cause of further complaint;
  - ii. a member of staff investigating a complaint should keep the complainant and any persons complained about fully and promptly informed of reasons for unavoidable delay in resolving the issue;
  - iii. any member of staff involved in a complaint should be fully informed of any allegations at the outset and given an opportunity to reply. He should be advised of his right to seek the help and advice of his professional association or trade union before commenting on a complaint.
- 2.4 The Circular stressed the need for good communication and advocated the production of an information booklet. The Department subsequently produced a leaflet for hospital patients giving general advice on how they could make comments, suggestions or complaints about any aspect of their stay in hospital.
- 2.5 In practice the procedure adopted by each Board is used for dealing with complaints relating to any service provided by the Board involving any client group. There are, however, some variations between Boards in the way in which complaints are considered. The points of special interest in the Boards' procedures are as follows:

a. Northern Health and Social Services Board

If an officer receiving a complaint at local level is unable to resolve it, or if the complainant is not satisfied with the action, the matter is referred to the next senior officer. The senior officer is required to make a written record of all complaints referred to him.

If it is necessary to refer the matter to the Unit Manager, the complainant is asked by the Unit Manager to submit his complaint in writing and, if necessary, is helped to do so. The Unit Manager

is required to inform the Unit of Management Team of the complaint and to seek the advice of the Area Chief Officer who decides whether the complaint should be handled at Area or Unit of Management level.

A register of complaints is kept either at Unit of Management level or at Area level. Where it is maintained at Unit level, it is forwarded to the Chief Administrative Officer at the end of each month for examination by the Area Executive Team and the appropriate Standing Committee of the Board.

Summarised replies to all complaints in each Unit of Management are made available to the District Committee.

All complaints, including oral complaints, alleging personal or professional misconduct are referred immediately to the appropriate Professional Officer at Unit of Management level who seeks advice from his Area Officer. Complaints which, if confirmed, would result in prosecution, are referred at once to the Chief Administrative Officer who discusses the matter with the appropriate Area Team member.

Staff are advised of the need to pay particular heed to complaints arising in the psychiatric and special care services and services for the elderly. Complaints in these fields are to be meticulously recorded and the records carefully maintained.

b. Southern Health and Social Services Board

The Southern Board's present procedure concentrates on the handling of complaints received at Board level, either directly from outside the Board or referred up from Unit of Management level. Under this procedure no record is kept at Area level of complaints received by the Units of Management and dealt with by them.

The Board's complaints procedure is being revised at present to include guidance on dealing with complaints at local and Unit of Management level, the ways in which complaints should be recorded, the steps to be taken if a complainant is dissatisfied with the action taken at local level to deal with his complaint, and the action to be taken in cases where allegations of criminal offences are made.

c. Western Health and Social Services Board

The Western Board's procedure requires written complaints received by Units of Management and being dealt with at that level to be copied to the Chief Administrative Officer together with the Units' replies.

Officers dealing with oral complaints are advised to exercise their judgement as to the seriousness of the complaint and whether or not to make a note of it and the discussion that took place. If a complaint is deemed serious enough to warrant the taking of a note, the complainant is advised to put the complaint in writing through the appropriate channels.

Monitoring of complaints is carried out at Area level by the Administrative Services Committee and the Area Executive Team, and statistics about complaints received at Unit of Management level are also made available to the relevant District Committees.

d. Eastern Health and Social Services Board

Guidance issued by the Eastern Board requires each Unit of Management/District to make a monthly return to Area level of complaints and enquiries received and processed at Unit of Management/District level.

The Eastern Board has established a Complaints Sub-Committee, composed of three members of the Board, which meets each month to consider complaints received by the Board. The Committee reports to the Board and produces an annual report identifying any significant trends which might, after further examination, warrant improvements in services.

A Board Working Party has drawn up a Report on Monitoring Arrangements for Residential Homes, designed to safeguard the rights of residents in Board facilities.

Complaints procedures for children in care in England and Wales

- 2.6 There is no universally applied complaints procedure in England and Wales. However, a number of Local Authorities have devised their own procedures specifically for children in care. These are summarised below:

i. Durham County Council

A booklet entitled "Guide for Children in Care" is issued to each child in care who is regarded as old enough to take advantage of it. Seven years of age is taken as a general guide. The child signs a receipt for the booklet and this is counter-signed by the person or persons who have actual care of the child, be they foster parents, houseparents, head of establishment, parents or guardian.

The booklet is in loose-leaf form containing up to 12 sections covering all aspects of care, eg. appropriate legislation, residential care, case reviews, home on trial, medical examinations, etc. The sections to be included in a child's personal booklet are decided through discussion between the supervising social worker and the person having care of the child.

One section of the booklet defines ill-treatment. Children who feel that they are being ill-treated by anyone, either inside or outside the place where they are living, are advised, in the first instance, to tell the head of the establishment or their social worker. Any child who is worried or not satisfied with what has been done can sign and post a pre-paid "Contact Card" contained in the booklet. The card is addressed to the Director of Social Services and, on receipt in County Hall, responsibility for investigating the complaint is allocated to an appropriate officer who visits the child, investigates the complaint and notifies the District Controller of his findings as soon as possible.

ii. London Borough of Bromley

Bromley Borough issues an "In-Care" Booklet to children on the same lines as Durham County Council. The booklet can have up to

16 sections but each booklet contains only those sections of interest to each child, with additional sections being added in the light of changing circumstances, usually after a case review.

The section dealing with "Care and Control" gives children advice on what to do if they feel they are being wrongly treated. The advice is similar to that contained in the Durham booklet and a similar contact card system operates.

iii. London Borough of Camden

Camden Borough issues a handbook, entitled "Straight Answers", to each child in care. The book was written with a view to answering as many questions as possible which a child in care might ask and is arranged in alphabetical sections - from "Acts" to "Ward of Court".

Under the heading "Complaints" children are advised to:

- (a) talk the complaint over with the residential worker or foster parent and, if necessary, a social worker or parent;
- (b) write to named Assistant Directors of fieldwork and residential care if they are unhappy with the way the complaint has been handled or if they want to talk to anyone else about it;
- (c) if still unhappy, ask a local councillor to pass the complaint to the local ombudsman to investigate;
- (d) contact a local councillor if the complaint involves a service provided by the Council.



## ELEMENTS OF A COMPLAINTS PROCEDURE FOR CHILDREN IN CARE AND THEIR PARENTS

- 3.1 It is important to differentiate between the handling of complaints which allege criminal activity and those alleging non-criminal ill-treatment. Sexual malpractice is clearly criminal in nature; a bad institutional practice, such as denying a child his meals, is not. However, it is not always so easy to categorise a complaint in this way. For example a complaint alleging physical ill-treatment could turn out to be concerned with serious criminal assault or, at the other extreme, could be found to involve a child having been lightly slapped by way of a reprimand.
- 3.2 There should be a clear understanding that complaints which appear to allege criminal activity should be referred immediately to the Director of Social Services in the case of a statutory home or the Chairman of the Management Committee\* in the case of a voluntary home. The Director/Chairman would be responsible for deciding whether, on the basis of the evidence available, the Police should be notified or whether further information would be required before a decision on whether or not to inform the Police could be made.
- 3.3 It must also be recognised that in certain circumstances children may feel that they can reasonably and confidently make a complaint to a member of staff within the home. This is most likely to happen where the cause for complaint is a source of aggravation rather than serious distress or fear; these matters should, in the main, be capable of resolution quickly within the home. Staff should bear in mind that an explanation of the reason for a particular decision in terms which are understandable to the child may have a significant impact on the way in which a child views the decision.
- 3.4 Insofar as children may be encouraged to discuss their complaints in the first instance with any houseparent or the head of the home it is important that the child should not experience, or have any cause to fear, retaliation or victimisation. Inevitably, this places a clear responsibility on the head of the home and those with management responsibility for child care to ensure that victimisation does not take place.
- 3.5 However, in some circumstances, perhaps because of the experience giving rise to the complaint, the child may be fearful of registering a complaint within the home or have no confidence that a complaint made to staff within the home would be investigated fully and effectively. In this situation there must be another avenue through which the matter can be pursued, namely, a formal complaints procedure.
- 3.6 In operating a complaints procedure for children in care, the interests of the child must be seen as the main consideration. While all possible steps should be taken to observe the rights of staff the protection of the children must be the first and most important concern.
- 3.7 To be effective a complaints procedure:
- must be known about;
  - must be easily understood;
  - must react swiftly when a complaint is made to resolve problems as soon as possible;
  - must be trusted by complainants and staff.

\*It is recognised that structures vary between voluntary organisations. The term "Chairman of the Management Committee" is used throughout this paper for ease of reference, to mean the person who heads the governing body of the voluntary home involved.

3.8 The main elements which a complaints procedure for children must, therefore, include are:

- an explanation of what constitutes a ground for complaint;
- an explanation of how complaints may be made and to whom. Account must be taken of the fact that complaints may be made not only by children of varying ages and understanding but also by parents, teachers, neighbours, etc., on behalf of the child;
- a method for passing these explanations to children and their parents;
- suitable machinery to ensure that complaints are recorded and investigated and the outcome notified to the complainant;
- a system for monitoring the level and nature of complaints made and the action taken to resolve them;
- an explanation for staff of how the system should operate;
- safeguards for staff against unwarranted and unfounded allegations and for complainants against possible victimisation.

These aspects will be developed further in the rest of this paper.

CHAPTER 4

## GROUNDS FOR COMPLAINT

What Constitutes a Ground for Complaint

- 4.1 A child must be helped to understand what constitutes reasonable treatment and what does not. A child may, on the basis of previous experience within his or her family, actually expect harsh treatment from staff and, if the child does not realise that such treatment is contrary to good child care practice and in breach of the rules applying in the residential unit, he or she may accept it without complaint. The child must therefore be made aware of his or her rights and what staff may or may not do, for example, in respect of punishment.
- 4.2 Abuse and ill-treatment in children's homes can fall into the following main categories:
- excessive physical punishment
  - physical ill-treatment
  - psychological ill-treatment
  - sexual abuse
  - bad institutional practices
  - neglect or lack of care
- 4.3 What is required is a definition of ill-treatment which will be readily understood by children in care and their parents. It must also command widespread support and be workable. The definition of ill-treatment in residential care contained in the booklet given to children in care by Durham County Council is as follows:
- "(a) all forms of punishment to the body, for example, striking, slapping, smacking, shaking or kicking;
  - (b) not letting you have meals;
  - (c) stopping you visiting your parents when it has already been agreed;
  - (d) actions by staff that make you look small, such as not talking to you; being blamed for everything, being made to wear second-hand clothes, or clothes that don't fit you; or being kept in pyjamas all day or being made a fool of, etc.;
  - (e) being locked up in a room;
  - (f) when the staff run down your parents to you or other children;
  - (g) being punished when you wet your pants or your bed;
  - (h) anything that takes away your dignity or self-respect, in other words, makes you feel small".
- 4.4 This is not suggested as a comprehensive or ideal statement of what might be construed as ill-treatment for the purposes of lodging a complaint but simply as an indication of the sort of criteria and description which might be appropriate. It should be noted that the Conduct of Children's Homes Direction (NI) 1975 and the Children and Young Persons (Voluntary Homes) Regulations (NI) 1975 still permit the use of corporal punishment in children's homes but stress that resort to corporal punishment should be

avoided as far as possible. In practice, all Health and Social Services Boards have abolished the use of corporal punishment in their children's homes and, likewise, the majority of voluntary homes no longer resort to corporal punishment. Consideration will be given at an early stage to amending the Direction and Regulations to remove the provision permitting corporal punishment and forbid its use.

4.5 Comments and views are therefore invited on:

- The sort of treatment which should constitute a ground for complaint;
- The terms in which ill-treatment might be defined or presented;
- The ways in which children could be helped to understand what would constitute grounds for complaint about their treatment in residential care;
- The ways in which parents could be made aware of what would constitute grounds for complaint about the treatment of their children in residential care.

CHAPTER 5

## MAKING A COMPLAINT

- 5.1 The concern in this Chapter is to identify the means by which children in residential care or their parents might lodge a complaint. The recording, investigation and monitoring of complaints is dealt with in Chapter 7.
- 5.2 As indicated in para 1.12 each child in care, whether in a statutory or voluntary home, has access to a field social worker of a Board. This social worker, who would visit the child, on average, about once a month, has a key role in the care of the child and would be expected to have a close relationship with the child and a comprehensive knowledge of his or her circumstances. The field social worker might therefore be considered to be the natural first contact point for the purposes of a complaint by a child who feels constrained from approaching the residential care staff.
- 5.3 In addition, the existing requirements of the Conduct of Children's Homes Direction (NI) 1975 and the Children and Young Persons (Voluntary Homes) Regulations (NI) 1975 that each month every home must be visited to ensure that it is being conducted in a way which furthers the well-being of the children, provide a further potential contact point through which a complaint might be registered, namely, in the case of statutory homes, the visiting Board social worker and, in the case of a voluntary home, the person authorised by the administering authority (in practice, often a member of the Management Committee of the home). If a child did not wish to make a complaint within the home or to his or her social worker the matter could be raised with the visiting social worker or voluntary visitor as appropriate. There would be liaison between the visiting social worker/voluntary visitor and the child's own social worker so that each was aware of the child's problem.
- 5.4 It would, of course, be fundamental to such an arrangement that the visiting social worker or voluntary visitor attend the home at regular and reasonable intervals and at a time previously known to children. Children would require easy access to the visitor and freedom to speak to them without the presence of other staff. As the visitor to each home would become the known point of contact for children in the home, ideally the one person should carry out the functions on a continuing basis, rather than a different person being nominated to visit each month.
- 5.5 It would be most important for the visitors to have a thorough knowledge of good practice and be skilled in communicating with children. The ability to communicate would be particularly vital in the case of younger children who would be least able to make known any ill-treatment. These aspects form part of professional social work training; in the event of the role being undertaken by a person other than a social worker, training would be required. It would be important also that field social workers, visiting Board social workers and voluntary visitors be specifically designated as contact points for the purposes of making complaints and that their responsibilities in this regard be fully explained to the children concerned.
- 5.6 There must also be a fail-safe arrangement for those children who do not wish to use those channels or who, having used them, are not satisfied that their complaints have been fairly dealt with. It is suggested that in these circumstances use might be made of the contact card system described

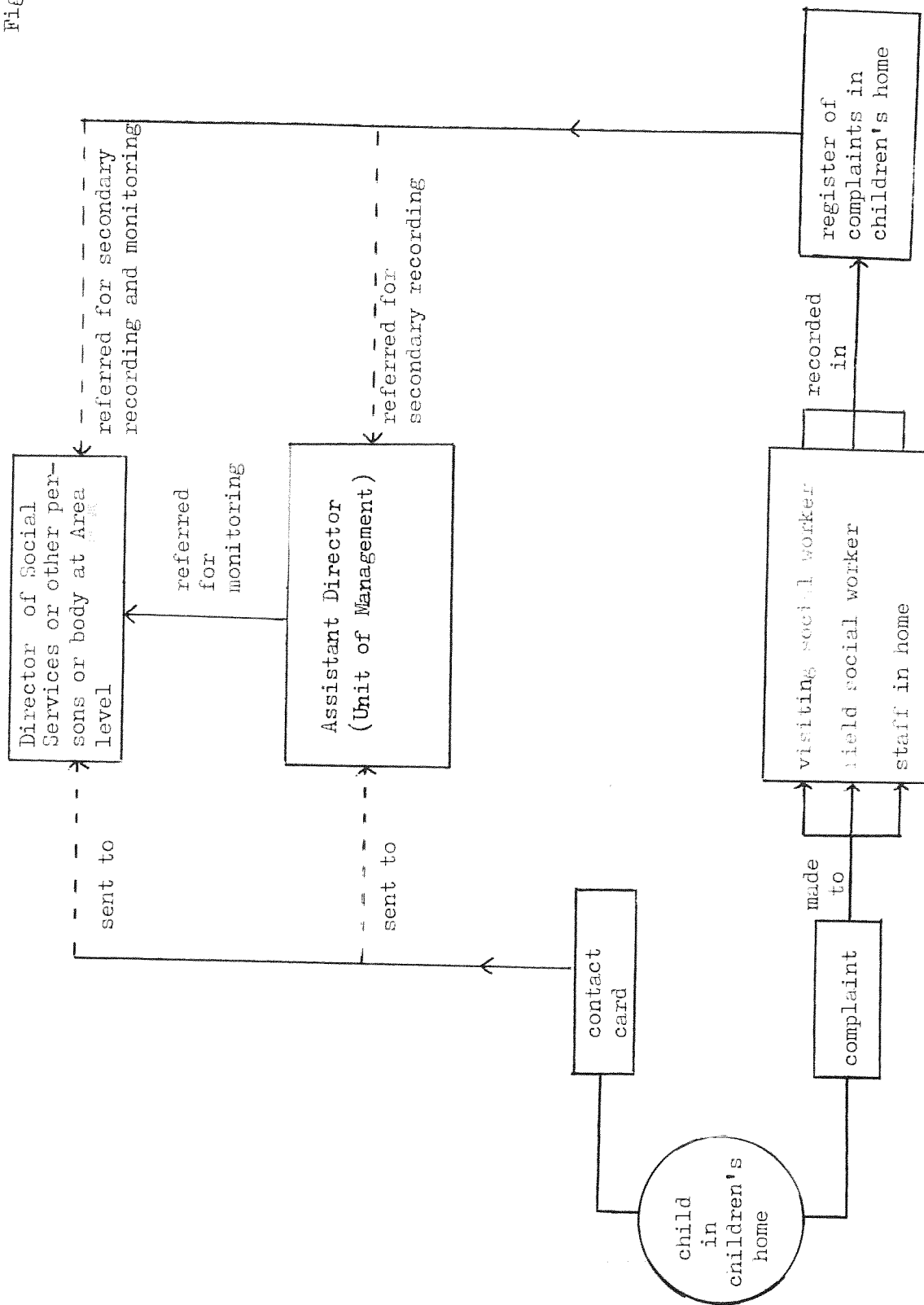


in para 2.6. The named person in respect of statutory homes might be the Assistant Director of Social Services (Unit of Management) and in the case of voluntary homes, the Chairman of the Management Committee.

- 5.7 A further option within the statutory sector would be for the recipient of the contact card to be located at Area level, rather than Unit of Management level if this was thought desirable. This would mean that staff at local level would be identified as being available to receive complaints, but the complainant could choose to by-pass the local staff from the outset or could refer the complaint to Area level if dissatisfied with the action already taken locally to try to resolve the complaint. The possible recipient of the contact card at Area level would be one of those listed at paragraph 5.13.
- 5.8 Figure 3 depicts the channels for complaint described above in respect of statutory homes including the options for the recipient of the contact card being located either at Unit of Management level or Area level. It also shows the possible arrangements for the recording and monitoring of complaints outlined in Chapter 7. Figure 4 depicts the system which might operate in respect of voluntary children's homes.
- 5.9 Respondents to the document will wish to consider and comment upon the desirability and feasibility of arrangements such as those described above as a framework within which complaints might be lodged.
- 5.10 Further elaboration is, of course, possible. Each statutory children's home is visited at least every quarter by a Member of the responsible Board's Personal Social Services Committee. Insofar as Committee Members are present in the home and are known to the children, a child, if aware that he was free to do so, could make any complaints known to the Committee Member. It is doubtful, however, whether quarterly visits would be sufficiently frequent to present an adequate opportunity for children to make complaints.
- 5.11 In the case of voluntary homes, while there is no legislative requirement for members of Management Committees to visit the homes, such visits do take place. These members could receive complaints from children in the same way, referred to above, as the members of the Boards' Personal Social Services Committees. Again, however, visits of reasonable frequency would be necessary.
- 5.12 It is conceivable also that there would be those that consider that the key person through which a complaint might be lodged should be the visiting Member of the Personal Social Services Committee and that staff within the Unit of Management should not be formally designated as contact points for the purposes of making a complaint. In this case, the considerations detailed at paragraphs 5.4 and 5.5 would certainly apply and there would also be a need to consider carefully who should be the recipient of the contact card in the event of this being considered necessary. In the case of voluntary homes the complaint might be lodged with the visiting member of the Management Committee.
- 5.13 Under this arrangement the recipient of the contact cards in respect of statutory homes could be:
  - a. the Chairman of the Health and Social Services Board in whose area the children's home in question is located; or

# RECEIPT, RECORDING AND MONITORING OF COMPLAINTS RELATING TO STATUTORY CHILDREN'S HOMES

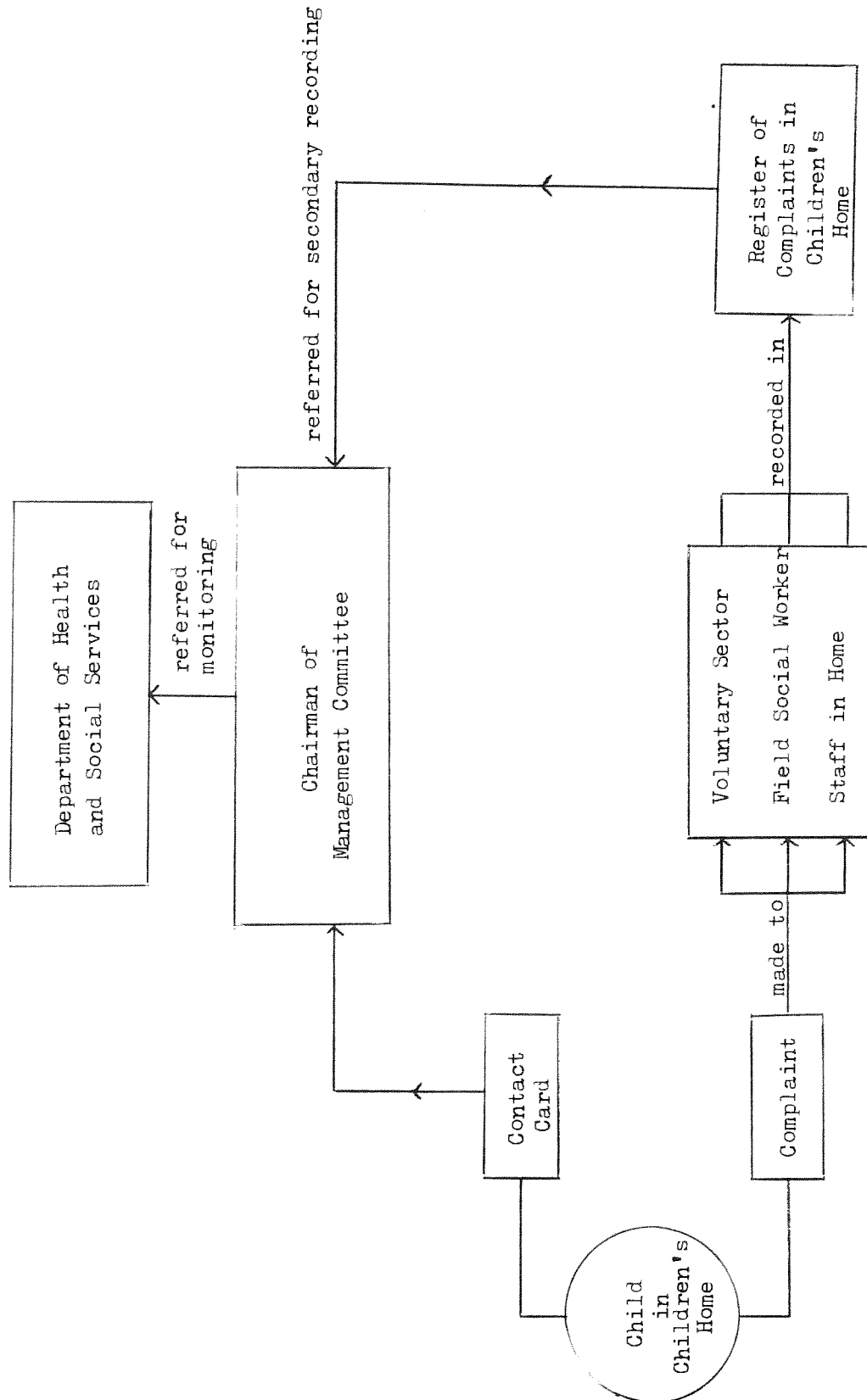
Figure 3



-----denotes choices presented in this Paper

Figure 4

Receipt, Recording and Monitoring of Complaints  
relating to Voluntary Children's Homes



- b. the Chairman of the Board's Personal Social Services Committee; or
- c. the Director of Social Services.

- 5.14 In the case of a voluntary home, the recipient of the contact cards would again be the Chairman of the Management Committee of the home.
- 5.15 The recipient of a complaint, either directly in the course of a visit or through the use of a contact card, would then carry the responsibility for having action taken to investigate the complaint and for seeing that the investigation was completed satisfactorily, and for ensuring that the complainant was advised of the outcome.

#### Complaints by Parents

- 5.16 The above arrangements are designed primarily with the needs of children in mind but parents too may wish to lodge a complaint and would need to be alerted to the various contact points for this purpose. It is suggested, however, that the arrangements described above could be readily extended to parents.

#### Means of Informing Children and Parents

- 5.17 For a complaints procedure to have any chance of being effective, children and parents for whom the procedure is designed must be fully and clearly informed of its existence and how it should be used. The relevant information could be made available:
- through a booklet provided for each child, with a further booklet for his parents;
  - through an oral explanation of the system;
  - through the provision of a booklet, accompanied by an oral explanation.
- 5.18 Views would be welcomed on the most appropriate method of ensuring that children and parents receive adequate information about the complaints procedure in operation and, if it is felt that an oral explanation should be given, either in place of or in addition to an information booklet, the person by whom that explanation should be given.
- 5.19 Boards and voluntary organisations would also need to ensure that a full explanation is given to their staff of the channels through which complaints by children and their parents may be made.
- 5.20 Comments and views invited on:
- appropriate arrangements through which children and parents might lodge a complaint;
  - the introduction of contact cards for use by children in residential care and their parents;
  - the persons to be named as recipients of contact cards in respect of children in statutory homes;
  - the persons to be named as recipients of contact cards in respect of children in voluntary homes;

- the feasibility of parents using the same type of complaints procedure as their children;
- the ways in which children and their parents can be fully informed of the existence of the procedure and how it operates. .



## CHAPTER 6

## COMPLAINTS FROM OTHER SOURCES

Complaints by Staff

- 6.1 Occasions might arise when the residential care staff in the home or the child's own social worker wish to make a complaint about some aspect of the child's care. As with complaints made directly by children or parents, many matters raised by staff on behalf of the children should be capable of resolution within the home through discussion with the head of the home. However, there may be instances in which staff do not feel it would be appropriate to raise the matter within the home but wish to register the complaint at a higher level.
- 6.2 In such circumstances, complaints relating to voluntary homes could be raised with the Chairman of the Management Committee of the home in question. Complaints by staff relating to statutory homes could be raised with the residential and day care manager with oversight of the home concerned. It is suggested that only in circumstances where staff feel that the matter could not be resolved locally should they take it directly to Area level. Staff would need to be informed of the way in which they could register complaints about any aspect of the treatment of children in residential care.

Complaints by Teachers or other Staff in the Education Sector

- 6.3 Children in care, like other children, spend most of the time outside the home attending school. It is possible, therefore, that a teacher or other person within the education sector, such as an educational welfare officer or educational psychologist, may on occasion observe or become aware of some aspect of the treatment which a child in care is receiving within a residential unit which gives cause for concern. In such circumstances, a number of options exist for registering that concern. Taking due account of any existing procedures relating to home/school contacts, complaints are likely to be made:
- a. directly to the head of the home involved, for resolution at that level;
  - b. to the child's social worker perhaps through the educational welfare officer;
  - c. directly to Area level of the appropriate Health and Social Services Board or, if a voluntary home is involved, to the Management Committee of the home.
- 6.4 While children, parents, staff and teachers could be informed relatively easily of the channels of complaint which would operate, it would not be feasible to ensure that all parties, who might have cause for concern at some time about the treatment of a child in residential care, could be similarly well-informed. For example, people living close to a children's home might observe an instance of what they consider to be ill-treatment, but would not be aware of the channels for complaint used by staff or parents. In these circumstances the likelihood is that they would complain to:
- the head of the home;
  - the Police;

- public representatives;
- the local social services office or possibly to the Health and Social Services Board, the Management Committee responsible for the home or the Department of Health and Social Services.

6.5 Since complaints from sources other than children, parents and staff are likely to be raised at a variety of levels, effective arrangements would be needed to ensure that all such complaints were recorded and fed into whichever investigatory process is eventually agreed for use by children in residential care and their parents. The recording of complaints is considered in Chapter 7.

6.6 Comments and views are invited on how complaints from staff, teachers or others might best be registered with a view to investigation, bearing in mind the suggestions for recording of complaints contained in Chapter 7.

CHAPTER 7

## RECORDING, INVESTIGATION AND MONITORING OF COMPLAINTS

Recording of Complaints

- 7.1 The Conduct of Children's Homes Direction (NI) 1975 and the Children and Young Persons (Voluntary Homes) Regulations (NI) 1975 both require homes to maintain records, including a record of events of importance connected with the home.
- 7.2 It is suggested for consideration that each children's home should in future be required to keep a record of all complaints received in the home, from any source, relating to the treatment of a child living in the home, and the way in which the matter was resolved. This could either take the form of a separate record book or be included within the existing record of events of importance, and views on this would be welcomed.
- 7.3 If a child or parent chose not to make a complaint within the home but to the child's social worker instead, it is suggested that the complaint should also then be recorded in the register of complaints within the home, as should complaints made to any person visiting the home.
- 7.4 Comments would also be welcomed on the need for complaints not only to be registered in the home but also to be copied to a higher level for recording. If it were felt that such double recording should take place, it is suggested that, as a preliminary to investigation, complaints in respect of statutory homes might be referred for recording to the Assistant Director (Unit of Management). Should it be considered desirable and practicable to by-pass the Unit of Management, complaints in respect of statutory homes might be referred to the Director of Social Services for secondary recording. In the case of voluntary homes, complaints might be referred for recording to the Chairman of the Management Committee. Views on these suggestions are invited.
- 7.5 It is recognised that many complaints will be of a minor nature and, as indicated in Chapter 3, should be capable of resolution quickly within the home or by social work staff at local level. It may therefore be felt that the type of recording systems outlined above would be unnecessary in respect of this type of complaint and that the operation of such a system of recording would result in trivial matters being needlessly brought to the attention of staff at higher levels. It is suggested, however, that the recording arrangements detailed above should be applied to all complaints and that the operation of the procedure should be reviewed after a suitable trial period.

Investigation of Complaints

- 7.6 This section does not attempt to cover all the steps involved in the investigation of complaints or to define the role of social work, administrative or other staff in that process. Health and Social Services Boards already have mechanisms for investigating complaints which they receive and are well placed to determine the detailed procedures most suitable for their organisations. Similarly, the variations in the size and structure of voluntary bodies are such that it would be inappropriate to suggest that a uniform system of investigation of complaints could be developed. The Department will, however, wish to be assured that the bodies concerned have adequate arrangements whereby complaints arising within the residential child care system can be investigated.

- 7.7 Nevertheless, there are a number of points of principle which, it is suggested, must be observed in dealing with a complainant and with staff during the investigation process, and which should be reflected in whatever investigating arrangements are applied in practice:
- a. the complainant should know that his complaint is being recorded and should be consulted about the accuracy of the record made;
  - b. the complainant should be told how long it is likely to be before an answer can be expected; if the problem cannot be dealt with in that time he should be kept informed regularly until the position is resolved;
  - c. if a complaint is recorded by post, the complainant should be contacted and informed of the name of the person who is taking the lead in dealing with the complaint and where he may be contacted;
  - d. there should be no time limit within which a complaint must be made if it is to be investigated;
  - e. staff against whom complaints are made should be informed of the complaint at the earliest possible opportunity;
  - f. the rights of staff should be safeguarded during any investigation process.
- 7.8 A detailed procedure has been devised for dealing with disciplinary cases in respect of staff of Health and Social Services Boards. This procedure includes guidance on the action to be taken, including the need to inform a member of staff, in writing, of the allegations made against him, to give him the opportunity to make his explanation either in writing or by personal interview accompanied, if he so desires, by the representative of his trade union or professional or staff association. Wherever practicable, investigation, including where appropriate a personal hearing, should be completed within 72 hours of the report of the alleged offence. The procedure also covers circumstances in which precautionary suspension or, in cases of a very serious nature, summary dismissal without notice or warning is imposed, and outlines the rights of staff in those situations. It is suggested that the procedure, which is reproduced at Appendix II, should be sufficient to protect the interests of staff who come within the scope of a complaints procedure.
- 7.9 Boards and voluntary organisations, as employers and as bodies concerned with the welfare of children accommodated in the homes which they run, may on occasions face a situation where a serious allegation of misconduct is made against a member of staff. As stated in para 3.6, the welfare of the child must be the main concern, and this can call for difficult decisions to be taken. Boards and voluntary organisations will have to decide whether or not to suspend the member of staff pending the outcome of an investigation, recognising the stigma which might attach to the person as a result, and whether or not to transfer a child or children from the care of the member of staff concerned, recognising the upheaval which this would cause to the child or children involved.
- 7.10 Anonymous complaints may also be received by Boards or voluntary organisations. The fact that they are anonymous may reduce the weight attaching to them, and the way in which they should be followed up will be a matter for the judgement of the staff or body receiving such complaints. A general guide might be that, while anonymous complaints which are clearly

trivial or vexatious in nature might be disregarded, allegations of a more serious nature, especially those alleging abuse of trust or misconduct towards children, should be shown to the member of staff concerned and investigated.

### Monitoring of Complaints

- 7.11 So far, the focus of consideration in this paper has been on individual complaints. Such complaints must obviously be the subject of rigorous scrutiny on their separate merits. However, this alone is not enough. There are circumstances in which the full extent of abuse or bad practice can only be revealed or a pattern become apparent through an overview being taken of all the cases arising within a children's home, a Unit of Management or an Area. The regular collation and examination of complaints on this wider basis might help identify areas where change is needed or management action required.
- 7.12 The expectation is that complaints recorded in statutory and voluntary homes would be seen by members of the Social Work Advisory Group of the Department of Health and Social Services in the course of inspections carried out under Section 168(1) of the Children and Young Persons Act (NI) 1968. Complaints recorded in statutory homes would also be seen on a quarterly basis by the member of the Personal Social Services Committee who is required to visit under the terms of the Conduct of Children's Homes Direction (NI) 1975. In addition, complaints recorded in statutory homes would be seen on a monthly basis by the visiting social worker and in voluntary homes by the voluntary visitor.
- 7.13 However, there are a number of problems which militate against responsibility for the monitoring of complaints being carried out by either the Department's Social Work Advisory Group, in the course of inspections, the member of the Personal Social Services Committee, the visiting social worker or voluntary visitor. Of necessity, the inspections carried out by the Social Work Advisory Group are infrequent, and scrutiny during those inspections could not therefore be regarded as adequate monitoring of the complaints recorded in children's homes. Equally telling is the fact that it is unlikely that the same Personal Social Services Committee member would carry out the quarterly visits to every statutory children's facility in the Area, and it would be difficult to conclude that these visits could be an effective monitoring system, even if complementary to scrutiny by the Social Work Advisory Group. The same conclusions apply to monitoring by the visiting social worker or the voluntary visitor. It would not be possible for the visiting social worker or the voluntary visitor to identify broad trends in complaints at the level of individual homes. Collation and scrutiny of complaints would have to be carried out at a higher level in the system.
- 7.14 The main possibilities within a complaints procedure with a Unit of Management focus would be that monitoring of complaints relating to statutory homes would be carried out by the Assistant Director (Unit of Management) or by the Unit of Management Team, with information about the level and type of complaints received being passed to the District Committee. However, as many Units would contain only one or two children's homes, such an arrangement would present essentially the same disadvantages as attempts by the visiting social worker to monitor at the level of individual homes.
- 7.15 It would appear, therefore, that whatever the arrangements for making and recording a complaint, an overview of complaints made might best be carried out at Area level, by either the Assistant Director of Social Services



(Child Care), the Director of Social Services, the Area Executive Team, a complaints sub-committee of the Board, the Personal Social Services Committee of the Board, or by the Board itself.

7.16 Monitoring of complaints in the voluntary sector might take place at Management Committee level. However, as some Management Committees cover only one voluntary home, the Committee would face the same problems as the voluntary visitor in attempting to monitor. The alternative is for the monitoring function in respect of voluntary homes to be carried out by the Department of Health and Social Services, as the body responsible for registering voluntary homes, on the basis of regular returns made by each Management Committee.

7.17 Views are invited on:

- whether all complaints should be recorded;
- whether a separate record book should be used to register complaints in each children's home or whether complaints should be recorded as part of the record of events of importance;
- the level at which complaints made to persons, other than the staff of the home, should be recorded;
- whether complaints made to staff in the home should also be copied to a higher level for further recording;
- if so, the most appropriate level at which that further recording should take place;
- whether the points listed at paragraph 7.7 as principles to be observed within the process of investigating complaints are appropriate, and whether any additional points might merit consideration;
- whether complaints should be collated and examined on a regular basis at a central point; and, if so,
- at what level monitoring could best be carried out in respect of complaints involving statutory children's homes;
- at what level monitoring could best be carried out in respect of complaints involving voluntary children's homes.

CHAPTER 8

## MODEL SCHEME

- 8.1 Options were set out in Chapters 5 and 7 for systems to allow the initiation, recording and monitoring of complaints by children in residential care or their parents, either within a locally-based procedure or an Area-based system. Comments have been invited on all the options described.
- 8.2 It is suggested, however, that there would be advantages in developing a scheme which would allow complaints to be made, recorded and investigated within Units of Management, but with the complaints being monitored at Area level. The system shown below has been drawn up on this basis. It sets out in broad terms the elements of and steps involved in the procedure. Comments on this Model Scheme are invited.

Proposed System8.3 a. Explanatory Booklets

Each child coming into care and his/her parents would receive a booklet explaining their rights in readily understandable terms. The booklets would define ill-treatment and outline the channels through which complaints could be made. Care would be taken by staff to ensure that the child and his parents fully understood the complaints procedure.

b. Making a Complaint

Children and parents would be advised that, in the event of them wishing to lodge a complaint, they should inform either the staff within the children's home, the child's social worker and/or the visiting social worker or the voluntary visitor, as appropriate.

Both child and parents would also be given a contact card which they could use if they did not wish to make their complaint to staff locally, or if having done so they were dissatisfied with the action taken.

The contact cards for children in statutory homes and their parents would be addressed to the Assistant Director (Unit of Management). The cards for children in voluntary homes and their parents would be addressed to the Chairman of the Management Committee of the home.

c. Recording of Complaints

Complaints raised within a statutory home would be recorded there and also copied to the Assistant Director (Unit of Management). Complaints made to the child's social worker or the visiting social worker should also be recorded in the home and copied to the Assistant Director (Unit of Management).

Complaints raised within a voluntary home would be recorded there and also copied to the Chairman of the Management Committee. Complaints made to the child's social worker should also be recorded in the home and copied to the Chairman of the Management Committee.

d. Investigation of Complaints

The Assistant Director (Unit of Management) would be responsible for ensuring that complaints relating to statutory homes were investigated and appropriate action taken. He would be expected to investigate personally all complaints notified to him through the use of contact cards. The Chairman of the Management Committee would have similar responsibilities in respect of complaints relating to a voluntary home.

e. Monitoring of Complaints

The Assistant Director (Unit of Management) would notify the Director of Social Services of complaints involving statutory homes and the action taken to resolve them. The Director of Social Services would have responsibility for monitoring all complaints relating to statutory homes within the Area, and would report on a regular basis to the Personal Social Services Committee or a complaints sub-committee of the Board.

The Chairman of the Management Committee of each voluntary home would notify the Department of Health and Social Services of complaints received and the action taken to resolve them. The Department would have responsibility for monitoring all complaints relating to voluntary homes in Northern Ireland.

CONCLUSION

1. The aim of this paper is to stimulate discussion with a view to developing a complaints system which would allow children and their parents, with grounds for complaint, to make known their concern, which would ensure that such complaints were admitted to a recognised mechanism for investigation and resolution.
2. It is also vital that staff should not feel that the introduction of formalised procedures displays a lack of trust in the manner in which they carry out a difficult and demanding task. Staff should not feel that their every action will be under critical scrutiny, even suspicion, or that the quality of care which they are providing is being constantly and unfairly questioned. Staff, as well as children and parents, must have confidence in the justice of whatever system is developed, and be assured that they will be protected and will have the understanding and support of the public at large in the event of malicious allegations being made against them.
3. Comments are invited on the points raised in Chapters 4, 5, 6 and 7 and on the Model Scheme outlined in Chapter 8, so that definitive guidance can be prepared on:
  - what constitutes ill-treatment for the purposes of making a complaint;
  - how children and parents can be informed of the grounds for complaint;
  - how children, parents and other interested groups can make complaints;
  - how complaints should be recorded;
  - the principles which should be observed in investigating complaints;
  - the arrangements which should be made for monitoring complaints.
4. Once the comments have been considered, the Department will issue definitive guidance to Boards and voluntary organisations on the form of the complaints procedure which should operate in respect of residential care. The Department, at that stage, will require details of the investigation procedures in operation to be submitted for approval.

## CHILDREN'S HOMES IN NORTHERN IRELAND

Statutory HomesRegistered Voluntary HomesEastern Area

Ettaville Hostel, Belfast  
 Willowfield, Belfast  
 North Road, Belfast  
  
 Palmerston Assessment Centre,  
 Belfast  
 Mount Oriel Hostel, Belfast  
  
 Rosebank, Belfast  
 Firbeck, Belfast  
 Easthope, Belfast  
 Adelaide Park, Belfast  
 Somerton Road, Belfast  
  
 Williamson House, Belfast  
  
 Family Group Home I, Ballysillan  
 Family Group Home II, Ballysillan  
 Shore House, Belfast  
 Flatlets, Antrim Road, Belfast  
 Marmion, Holywood  
 Family Group Home, Newtownards  
 Family Group Home, Downpatrick  
 Appletree House, Downpatrick  
 Terrace Hill, Shaw's Bridge  
 Glenmore House, Lisburn

Victoria Homes, Belfast  
 Glendhu, Belfast  
 Hopedene Mother and Baby  
 Unit, Belfast  
  
 Johnston Memorial, Belfast  
 Carraigfoyle, Belfast.  
 Marianville Mother and Baby  
 Unit, Belfast  
  
 Nazareth House, Belfast  
 Nazareth Lodge, Belfast  
 St Joseph's, Belfast  
 Tara Lodge, Belfast  
 Mayflower Mother and Baby  
 Unit, Belfast  
  
 Barnardo's Satellite Unit,  
 Ballysillan  
  
 Childhaven, Millisle  
 Rubane House, Kircubbin  
 Simpson House, Bangor  
 Bryansglen Avenue, Bangor  
 Manor House, Lisburn

Northern Area

Dhu Varren, Portrush  
 Firmount Hostel, Antrim  
 Ballee, Ballymena  
  
 Bank House, Whitehead  
 Prince's Gardens, Larne  
 Coulter's Hill, Ballyclare  
 Carnview, Newtownabbey

Manor House, Ballycastle  
 Sharonmore, Ballyduff  
 Barnardo's Satellite Unit,  
 Rathcoole



Statutory HomesRegistered Voluntary HomesSouthern Area

Family Group Home, Armagh  
Drumglass, Dungannon  
  
Gleneyre, Portadown  
Novara Hostel, Portadown  
Bocombra, Craigavon

Orana, Newry  
Marianvale Mother and  
Baby Unit, Newry  
Nazareth House, Portadown

Western Area

Fort James, Londonderry  
Harberton House, Londonderry  
Coneywarren, Omagh  
Coleshill, Enniskillen

Nazareth House, Londonderry  
Bellevue Hostel, Londonderry

## PROCEDURE FOR DEALING WITH DISCIPLINARY CASES

The following procedure has been devised for dealing with cases involving officers of a Health and Social Services Board (hereinafter referred to as "the Board") in which disciplinary action is contemplated. These procedures shall also apply mutatis mutandis to disciplinary cases involving officers of the Northern Ireland Central Services Agency for the Health and Social Services and the Northern Ireland Staffs Council for the Health and Social Services. They do not apply to Medical and Dental staff, the Chief Administrative Officer, Chief Administrative Nursing Officer and Director of Social Services of the Board, the Chief Administrative Officer of the Agency nor the Director of the Staffs Council.

Disciplinary action for the purposes of this procedure shall include -

- a. formal warning or reprimand;
- b. withholding of an increment;
- c. downgrading; and
- d. dismissal.

## 1 General Principles

The following general principles are applicable to all disciplinary cases:-

- a. an officer shall be made fully aware in writing of any adverse report giving rise to the question of disciplinary action and shall be given every opportunity to answer it;
- b. at an early stage of the proceedings he shall be given a copy of this procedure;
- c. at all stages disciplinary proceedings shall be completed as quickly as is compatible with the need to ensure that justice is done and is seen to be done;
- d. any disciplinary action shall be appropriate to the insubordination, incompetence, inefficiency or misconduct established; and
- e. any mitigating circumstances and the previous record of service of the officer concerned shall be taken into account.

## 2. Responsibility for Disciplinary Action

Disciplinary action shall be the responsibility of the Board or duly authorised level of management to which disciplinary powers have been delegated (hereinafter referred to collectively as "the Disciplinary Authority").

The levels of management (or disciplinary authorities) responsible for disciplinary action in respect of offences involving the various grades of staff are as follows:

Disciplinary Action	Grade of Staff	Disciplinary Authority
Treatment of Minor Offences	All Grades	Supervisor or immediate superior
Formal Warning or Reprimand )	All Grades	Head of Department (not being the immediate superior*)
Final Warning )		
Withholding of ) increment and ) downgrading )	i. Manual Grades and salaried staff with a maximum salary of less than a Higher Clerical Officer	
Precautionary ) Suspension )	- at District Level - at Board Headquarter Level	District Officer Assistant Chief Officer
	ii. Salaried staff with a maximum salary equal to a Higher Clerical Officer up to but excluding 3rd level Management staff	
	- at District Level	District Officer and Assistant Chief Administrative Officer (Personnel)
	- at Board Headquarter Level	Chief Officer and Assistant Chief Administrative Officer (Personnel)
	iii. 2nd and 3rd Level Management staff	Chief Officer concerned and Chief Administrative Officer
Dismissal (incl summary dismissal)	All Grades up to but excluding 3rd Level Management staff	
	- at District Level	District Officer and Assistant Chief Administrative Officer (Personnel)
	- at Board Headquarter Level	Chief Officer and Assistant Chief Administrative Officer (Personnel)
	2nd and 3rd Level Management staff	Chief Officer concerned and Chief Administrative Officer

\*Where the Head of the Department is also the immediate superior, the  
Disciplinary Authority shall be the next higher level of management.

### 3 Treatment of minor offences or failings which may lead to disciplinary action

Minor offences or failings should be dealt with by the officer's immediate superior as they come to notice. Repeated minor offences should be drawn to the officer's attention in writing and he should be given the opportunity to explain them. In the event of failure on the part of the officer to give a satisfactory explanation, the matter should be reported to the appropriate Disciplinary Authority for consideration as to whether a formal warning or reprimand should be issued.

### 4 Preliminary investigation

The Disciplinary Authority shall be responsible for establishing all the facts necessary to enable a balanced decision to be reached. The Disciplinary Authority shall ensure that the officer is notified in writing of the alleged offence(s) and is given the opportunity to make his explanation either in writing or by personal interview accompanied, if he so desires, by the representative of his trade union or professional or staff association. Wherever practicable, investigation, including where appropriate, a personal hearing should be completed within 72 hours of the report of the alleged offence.

### 5 Formal warnings and reprimands

Formal warnings or reprimands must be accompanied or followed by advice to the officer of the consequence of repetition or continuance of the offence giving rise to this disciplinary action. A final warning shall however not be given until the officer assisted, if desired, by a representative of his trade union or professional or staff association, has had an opportunity to make representations against such final warning to the appropriate disciplinary authority. Such warnings or reprimands shall be deleted from the officer's records after a period not exceeding twelve months satisfactory conduct or in the case of a final warning not exceeding two years satisfactory conduct.

### 6 Precautionary suspension pending a decision

In special circumstances, precautionary suspension may be imposed immediately by the Disciplinary Authority pending formal investigation of the alleged offence or pending the outcome of an appeal. In all such cases the officer should continue to receive his full normal remuneration even though in some cases suspension may necessarily be for a period which cannot be determined in advance.

### 7 Summary dismissal

In cases of a very serious nature the Disciplinary Authority has the right of summary dismissal without notice or warning. An officer summarily dismissed may appeal against his dismissal in the normal way, but his dismissal should not be set aside pending the outcome of the appeal.

### 8 Disciplinary Decisions

Disciplinary decisions together with the reasons therefor shall be notified in writing to the officer concerned who shall be informed of his right to appeal to the Board stating the grounds of his appeal within 7 days. Where the disciplinary action results in the withholding of an increment the officer shall also be informed that its restoration shall be dependent upon and become effective after the satisfactory performance of his duties over a specified period. In the event of appeal, disciplinary action other than summary dismissal (paragraph 7) and precautionary suspension (paragraph 6) shall be deferred until the appeal has been heard. The appeal should normally be held within 21 days of lodgment of the appeal.

## 9 Composition of Appellate Body

An appeal to the Board shall be heard by an Appeal Committee consisting of 2 members of the Board and 2 Officers, one of whom shall, where appropriate, be of same profession as the appellant. The Chairman of the Appeal Committee shall be appointed from the 2 members of the Board.

## 10 Appeal Hearing

The following procedures shall operate at the appeal hearing:-

- a. no member of the Board or officer thereof, who is directly involved in the circumstances leading to the disciplinary proceedings, shall take any part in the hearing except as a witness or as the presenting officer;
- b. where the officer's professional competence is in question the Appeal Committee shall invite a suitably qualified and experienced senior officer in the same profession from another Board to attend the hearing as an assessor;
- c. an assessor shall be free to put questions during the hearing and to take part in the discussion of the case by the Appeal Committee conducting the hearing but not to vote when the decision is taken;
- d. the officer shall be given at least 7 days' notice of the time and place of the appeal hearing, together with a clear statement of his right to appear there personally, either alone or with a representative of his trade union or professional or staff association. If the officer considers it essential legal representation may be allowed at the officer's expense;
- e. at the hearing the case against the officer shall be presented first and any witnesses called in support of the case should also be examined at this stage; the Chairman of the Appeal Committee shall conduct the case and examine witnesses, although other members of the Committee may put further questions;
- f. the officer shall be present during the hearing of all the evidence put before the Appeal Committee and shall have full opportunity himself, or through his representative, to question any witness; he should be permitted to call witnesses himself and the Board should make available any member of staff required as a witness;
- g. after all witnesses have been heard and the officer or the person accompanying him has had an opportunity of addressing the Appeal Committee, all parties except members of the Appeal Committee, assessors, and its officers shall retire; it is important that the presenting officer and any officer who has given evidence before the Appeal Committee shall retire from the room while the evidence is considered;
- h. the Appeal Committee shall have the right to recall any witness but if this is done, the officer and his representative shall have the right to be present while the witness is further questioned.

## 11 Issue of decision by the Appeal Committee

The Board and the appellant shall be notified in writing without delay of the decision of the Appeal Committee, and where the decision involves disciplinary



action against the officer, the reasons for it and the operative date shall be stated.

## 12 Arbitration

Where an officer remains aggrieved following a disciplinary decision given by the Appeal Committee under paragraph 11, arbitration may, by agreement between the parties to the dispute, be sought under the Industrial Courts Act 1919 within 28 days of the date on which the officer received notification of the Appeal Committee's decision.

ESG/PK. EB.566/83

31st January, 1984,

The Secretary,  
Department of Health & Social Services,  
Dundonald House,  
Upper Newtownards Road,  
Belfast,  
BT4 3SF.

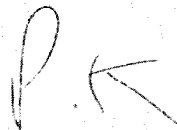
Dear Sir,

Consultative Paper on a Complaints Procedure for  
Children in Residential Care and their Parents.

I refer to your letter of 21st October, 1983, and am attaching, as requested, the Board's comments which are incorporated in Paper No. PSSC/5/84.

When the Paper was considered at the Board, a Member asked for particular attention to be paid to paragraph 10 on Page 5.

Yours faithfully,



Secretary and Chief Administrative Officer.

IN CONFIDENCE  
( official use only)

PAPER NO. PSSC/5/84

EASTERN HEALTH AND SOCIAL SERVICES BOARD

Response of the Eastern Health and Social Services Board to the Consultative Paper on a Complaints Procedure for Children in Residential Care and their Parents issued by the Department of Health and Social Services on 21st October, 1983.

.....

The Board is conscious of the worrying background to this Consultative Paper particularly the sexual abuse of boys which has taken place in children's residential facilities administered by the Board and which highlighted a need to improve the supervision and management of these facilities as an urgent priority.

In addition to the initiatives taken by the Department of Health and Social Services, the Board's Working Party, which was set up in December, 1981 to examine the monitoring arrangements for residential facilities, reported in February, 1983. The Department has received this report and will be aware that the chapter on "Rights of, and Representation for, Residents and Children in Residential Care" identifies deficiencies in the existing complaints procedure and recommendations are made to introduce an internal complaints procedure specifically for residents and children in residential care and to outline the form this should take. There is consequently complete agreement with the Department that such a complaints procedure is necessary.

However, it is important that a complaints procedure should be viewed in its proper context as part of the policy for and practice of good professional care in the Board's residential facilities and placed alongside the general information and house rules which should be communicated to children and parents. The Board's Working Party emphasised this approach and the resource implications. The Board believes that this approach is essential to prevent an imbalance being created in residential care by one aspect being given more weight and attention than other equally or more important factors.

The prevention of the causes of complaints should be a primary aim and this can best be achieved by generally improving the standard of residential care. The Board's strategy to achieve lasting improvements is outlined in the Report on the Monitoring Arrangements for Residential Homes.

The Department asks for comments on the points raised in chapters 4,5,6 and 7 of the Consultative Paper and on the model scheme outlined in Chapter 8 so that definitive guidance can be prepared on:

- what constitutes ill-treatment for the purposes of making a complaint;
- how children and parents can be informed of the grounds for complaint;
- how complaints should be recorded;
- the principles which should be observed in investigating complaints;
- the arrangements which should be made for monitoring complaints.

The Department acknowledges that there are shortcomings in any definition suggested or in any proposed model. Also, as has been stressed earlier in the Board's response, it is important to keep a complaints procedure within the context of the policies for and practice of good professional care. For these reasons, the Board has taken the view that the most constructive response it can make to the Consultative Paper is to outline a proposed model for the Board which takes account of the points raised in the paper and the recommendations of the Board's Working Party on this subject. Any model will require further refinement and should be reviewed after it has been in operation for at least a year.

The definition of the grounds for complaint is fraught with difficulty. It is important that every disagreement in a children's home, many of which may be legitimately viewed as part of social learning, is not perceived as grounds for a complaint.

The line the Department takes of attempting to define the main categories of abuse is endorsed by the Board as the most practical approach in the circumstances.

However, the Board would suggest amendments to the categories as follows:-

- (a) any physical punishment;
- (b) physical deprivation;
- (c) emotional abuse;
- (d) sexual abuse;
- (e) bad professional practice.

It is important from the child's perspective that the grounds for complaint are written in language that he understands. Also, the information in regard to the grounds for complaint and the procedures to be followed should be part of a more general information booklet for children in care and their parents.

It is the intention in the Board as a follow-up to the recommendations of the Working Party on Monitoring Arrangements for a small group of Personal Social Services staff to be convened to look in detail at this subject and produce general information booklets which will incorporate information on the Board's internal complaints procedure.

Although children should be well informed regarding the complaints procedure, it would be unacceptable to put the onus or responsibility on children in care to pursue a complaint properly. This responsibility should be placed on the staff who receive a complaint.

The following model for an internal complaints procedure for children in residential care and their parents is proposed by the Board.

1. All complaints from a child or parent should be recorded in a book kept in the residential facility specifically for that purpose. The record should include a summary of the action taken and outcome. A standard complaints register will be compiled for use in the Board's residential facilities for children.



- (a) A primary worker system should operate in all residential facilities. This would ensure that a primary worker (residential child care member of staff) was assigned to every child in residential care. The primary worker would be in the best position to discover whether the child had any complaint to make and to deal with it.
- (b) The field social worker who, under the Board's current procedures for the review of progress of children in care, has to visit a child in residential care at least once every month, should ascertain from the child in the course of his visit whether the child has any cause for complaint.
- (c) The primary worker and field social worker should discuss the child's progress during the visit of the field social worker to the home and share information on any complaints which the child has made and the action taken. They should agree a joint record of the discussion and this should be incorporated in both the child's personal file in the residential facility and the records held on the child and family in the fieldwork office.

A similar procedure should be followed in regard to contact with parents and any complaints parents may make in regard to the care or treatment of their child in the residential facility.

- (d) The joint record should be seen by both the Senior Social Worker (Team Leader) and Officer-in-Charge of the residential facility as part of their staff supervision role. It would be the expectation that most complaints of a minor nature could be dealt with by the practitioner staff and their respective team leaders, i.e. Officer-in-Charge of the home and Senior Social Worker (Team Leader).
- (e) The primary worker and field social worker should be jointly responsible for ensuring that the child and parents are kept informed of the action which has been taken and should explain the reasons for any delay in dealing with a complaint.

3. Children's residential facilities are visited at least once every month by a Principal Social Worker or Assistant Principal Social Worker (residential and Day Care). As part of the monitoring process the Principal Social Worker or Assistant Principal Social Worker should check the complaints register and ascertain what action has been taken. He should ensure that all complaints entered in the register have been responded to and dealt with.
4. The current Board procedures for the review of progress of children in care provide for the review of a child one month following admission and, thereafter, on at least a six monthly basis. The recommendations of the Board's Working Party on monitoring arrangements introduce an independent element to reviews after children have been in residential care for a year or two years, depending on the age of the child. Information should be available at the review meetings of any complaints made by, or in regard to, the child and the action taken and outcome. This will ensure that information on complaints is shared between appropriate practitioner and management staff on an ongoing basis.



5. Unresolved or serious complaints should be reported immediately to the District Social Services Officer for him to personally investigate. If the complaint remains unresolved, the District Social Services Officer should notify the Director of Social Services for him to personally investigate the complaint.
6. The Director of Social Services should investigate unresolved complaints and report these to the Personal Social Services Committee along with the action that has been taken and the outcome.
7. A distinction should be made between complaints which amount to alleged criminal offences and those which do not. Procedures for dealing with alleged criminal offences are outlined in the Board's Working Party's report on monitoring arrangements as follows:-

(a) If a criminal offence is alleged by a resident against any of the following:-

- (i) a member of the home's staff;
- (ii) any other member of the Board's staff;
- (iii) any member of the District Committee, Personal Social Services Committee or Board;
- (iv) the Medical Officer for the home,

then the member of staff, District Committee, Personal Social Services Committee or Board member to whom this is reported should immediately notify the District Social Services Officer for the District in which the home is located, or, in his absence, the member of staff who is deputising for him. The District Social Services Officer, or his deputy, should immediately report the alleged offence to the Police and notify the Director of Social Services. The District Social Services Officer, or his deputy, should inform the member of staff, or District Committee, Personal Social Services Committee or Board member, who reported the alleged offence, and the resident, that the Police have been notified.

(b) If a criminal offence is alleged by a resident against

- (i) another resident;
- (ii) any other person not included in para. 7 (a),

then the member of staff, District Committee, Personal Social Services Committee or Board member to whom this is reported should immediately notify the Officer-in-Charge of the home, or, in his absence, the member of staff who is deputising for him. The Officer-in-Charge, or his deputy, should immediately inform the appropriate District residential manager. The District residential manager should immediately report the alleged offence to the Police and inform the Officer-in-Charge, or his deputy, the District Social Services Officer and the Director of Social Services, that he has done so. The Officer-in-Charge, or his deputy, should inform the member of staff, or District Committee, Personal Social Services Committee, or Board member, who reported the alleged offence, and the resident, that the Police have been notified.

In addition to staff reporting alleged offences, residents should be facilitated to also report the alleged offence to the Police. Residents should be made aware of the procedures which have to be carried out in the event of an allegation being made which amounts to a criminal offence.

8. Information on the number and nature of complaints that have been made and the action taken and outcome should be included in the annual audit of the care provided at the residential facility as part of the monitoring process and made available to the members of the Personal Social Services Committee visiting the residential facilities and the Department of Health and Social Services as recommended in the report of the Board's Working Party on monitoring arrangements.
9. Children in care and their parents are entitled to know their rights. The primary worker and field social worker should jointly discuss these with both the child and his parents as soon after admission or committal to care as possible and should explain the internal complaints procedure. Both the child and parents should be given a copy of the Information Booklet which will include information on the grounds for complaint and the procedures to be followed. A joint record should be prepared of this discussion by the primary worker and field social worker and incorporated in the records of the child and family held in the residential facility and fieldwork office.
10. A contact card addressed to the District Social Services Officer should be included in the Information Booklet given to the child. However, it should be made clear that this is only to be used when the child feels that he cannot confide in the primary worker or field social worker.
11. Complaints which originate from outside the residential facility should be referred to the primary worker and field social worker for action by the appropriate team leader, i.e. Officer-in-Charge of the home or Senior Social Worker (Team Leader).
12. Any member of staff has the right to go direct to the District Social Services Officer with any complaint if he is of the opinion that it is not being properly dealt with.

These procedures will be incorporated in the policy and procedures manual for the staff of children's residential facilities when it is being revised in accordance with the recommendations of the Board's Working Party on monitoring arrangements.

It is indicated in the introduction to the Consultative Paper that comment should be made in regard to the relevance of the complaints procedure to children in other forms of substitute care, but no reference is made in the paper to the needs of these children. Around 30% of children in the care of the Board are in foster homes and, in some ways, are more vulnerable than children in residential facilities. The same principles and procedures should be applied to children in foster homes. The foster parents and field social worker should share information on a similar basis to the primary worker and field social worker and adequate records should be maintained. Children in foster homes and their parents should receive Information Booklets which should include information on an internal complaints procedure.

In addition to the visits by the field social worker to the foster child which, at present, take place at least once every month, it may be advisable to introduce occasional visits to the foster home by the Senior Social Worker (Team Leader) as part of the monitoring of the care of children in foster homes.

The Board wishes to introduce a formal internal complaints procedure as soon as possible as part of the steps to be taken to improve the quality of residential care for children. However, the resource implications of these improvements must be recognised and, if the necessary additional resources cannot be identified, it may not be possible to reach the standards the Board would wish to see.

WITNESS NAME: HEALTH AND SOCIAL CARE BOARD

DATE: 23 May 2016

The Inquiry into Historical Institutional Abuse 1922 to 1955

Fionnuala McAndrew

Rule 9 – KINCORA

Exhibit 42



P/A

KIN-1432A

DUNDONALD HOUSE  
UPPER NEWTOWNARDS ROAD  
BELFAST  
BT4 3SF

30 April 1986

Dear Sir

COMMITTEE OF INQUIRY INTO CHILDREN'S HOMES AND HOSTELS - THE HUGHES INQUIRY

The Report of the Hughes Inquiry was published on 4 February 1986, and copies were issued by the Department to a wide range of interests.

The Secretary of State for Northern Ireland, in announcing the publication of the Report, indicated that the Department would be pursuing the recommendations with interested parties as a matter of urgency.

The Hughes Inquiry was required by its terms of reference to report to the Department. All the Report's recommendations will impact on the residential child care services provided by Health and Social Services Boards and voluntary child care organisations, and other bodies will also have an interest in the recommendations. The Department therefore feels that all interested parties should have an opportunity to comment on the Report's recommendations. The purpose of this letter is to initiate such consultation, and it has been issued to those listed in Appendix A.

The Department has examined the recommendations of the Report and, for the purpose of consultation, has divided them into 2 categories:

- those which the Department endorses and on which action could, and should, now be taken;
- those on which the Department has not reached a firm view.

The recommendations in the first group are set out in Appendix B. They include those where the lead is to be taken by the Department and those where the lead falls to other bodies. Appendix B also indicates the body (or bodies) with whom the initiative lies in respect of each recommendation. The Department is already pursuing a number of the recommendations and would ask that, where the lead falls to others, the bodies concerned should now take action towards implementation and, in responding to this letter, should describe the extent to which such action has been taken. All recipients of this letter should, however, feel free to include comment on the recommendations if they so wish. At the end of the period of consultation, the Department will outline to interested parties its progress on implementing those recommendations on which it is taking the lead.



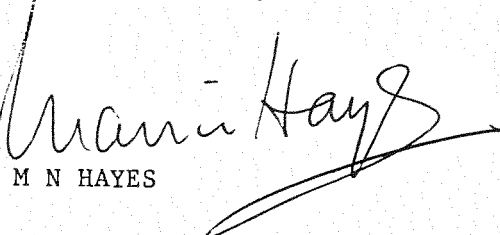
Recommendations in the second group are set out in Appendix C. The Department has not come to a firm view on these recommendations and is therefore seeking the views of interested parties so that decisions can be made about the feasibility of these recommendations and, if appropriate, the method and timing of implementation. These recommendations relate to:-

- remuneration of residential child care staff
- monitoring of residential child care services
- inspections by the Social Work Advisory Group of residential facilities
- proposed extensions to the complaints procedure for children in residential care and their parents
- management arrangements within residential facilities.

Meetings between the Department and Boards to discuss the Boards' monitoring arrangements are currently taking place as part of the annual monitoring cycle. These are providing an opportunity for preliminary discussion of the recommendations in the Hughes Report relating to monitoring arrangements. However, it would be helpful if the considered views of Boards could also be included in their overall response to this letter.

Comments on the recommendations of the Hughes Report, and on the extent to which action has been taken to implement those recommendations listed in Appendix B, are requested by 18 July 1986. Comments should be sent to The Secretary, Department of Health and Social Services, Child Care Branch, Room 506A, Dundonald House, Upper Newtownards Road, Belfast BT4 3SF.

Yours faithfully

  
M N HAYES

APPENDIX A

LIST OF RECIPIENTS

General Managers, Health and Social Services Boards

CAO, Central Services Agency

Director, NI Training Council

Association of Directors of Social Services

Association of District Committees

Barnardo's

Sisters of Nazareth

Belfast Central Mission

Sisters of Mercy

St Patrick's Catholic Orphan Society

Good Shepherd Sisters

National Council of Voluntary Child Care Organisations (NI)

Central Personal Social Services Advisory Committee

NI Health and Social Services Council

Central Concil for Education and Training in Social Work (NI)

British Association of Social Workers (NI)

Social Care Association (NI)

Social Work Staffs Joint Council

General Joint Council

NIPSA

COHSE

NUPE

ICTU

RUC

RECOMMENDATIONS WHICH THE DEPARTMENT ENDORSES AND ON WHICH ACTION SHOULD NOW BE TAKEN

1. The Department should adopt certain proposals arising from the First Report of the Home Office/DHSS (London) review concerning disclosure of criminal convictions of those with access to children, and consider adopting any improved arrangements which emerge in the future (paragraph 13.14). (Department to lead)
2. It should be mandatory for child care organisations to take up references from all relevant employers, including current employers, in respect of prospective appointees (paragraph 13.15). (Department to lead)
3. The Department should consider whether existing research and practical experience provides a basis for an initiative in the use of personality and psychological tests in the recruitment and selection of residential child care staff (paragraph 13.17). (Department to lead)
4. The Department should establish the legal position regarding the exclusion of homosexuals from employment in residential child care and define its policy on this issue for the benefit of child care organisations (paragraph 13.21). (Department to lead)
5. Government should consider amending the Sex Discrimination (Northern Ireland) Order 1976 to allow child care organisations to adopt a deliberate policy of recruiting both male and female staff (paragraph 13.22). (Department to lead)
7. The Boards should consider, in consultation with staff interests, appointing residential child care staff to the service of Boards rather than to specific residential units (paragraph 13.25). (Boards to lead)
8. Child care organisations should give priority to enabling existing residential staff to obtain professional qualifications and to the appointment of qualified staff to residential posts (paragraph 13.29). (Boards and voluntary organisations to lead)
10. The Department should consider how child care organisations in Northern Ireland might contribute to and benefit from the CCETSW/NCVCCO project related to the training of staff who work with adolescents (paragraph 13.31). (Department to lead)
11. CCETSW should review the coverage of adolescent and child sexuality and sexual deviancy in its approved courses to ensure that practitioners are equipped to detect signs of sexual abuse (paragraph 13.32). (CCETSW to lead)

- KIN-1437
12. CCETSW should also review the coverage of the criminal law aspects of sexual and physical abuse (paragraph 13.32). (CCETSW to lead)
  13. In-Service training on monitoring of residential child care should continue and be refined in the light of developments in monitoring arrangements (paragraph 13.33). (Boards and Department to lead)
  14. Training profiles should be maintained for residential child care staff and their line managers (paragraph 13.34). (Boards and voluntary organisations to lead)
  15. A staff appraisal scheme should be introduced to cover staff responsible for residential child care (paragraph 13.36). (Boards and voluntary organisations to lead)
  16. All child care organisations should encourage regular staff meetings as an integral part of the management of homes and hostels (paragraph 13.38). (Boards and voluntary organisations to lead)
  17. All child care organisations should provide Job Descriptions to their residential and management staff (paragraph 13.39). (Boards and voluntary organisations to lead)
  18. All child care organisations should prepare procedural guides for their staff (paragraph 13.40). (Boards and voluntary organisations to lead)
  19. Procedural guides should include a statement of aims and objectives formulated specifically for each home or hostel (paragraph 13.41). (Boards and voluntary organisations to lead)
  20. The statutory visiting, inspection and reporting functions set out in the 1975 Direction and 1975 Voluntary Homes Regulations should be retained (paragraph 13.42). (Department to lead)
  27. The "signing in" requirement in the 1975 Direction and Regulations should be removed (paragraph 13.51). (Department to lead)
  28. "Administering authorities" of voluntary homes should formally designate the persons who visit homes on their behalf (paragraph 13.52). (Voluntary organisations to lead)
  29. Designated visitors should submit written reports to their "administering authority" and these reports should be open to the Department's Social Work Advisers (paragraph 13.52). (Voluntary organisations to lead)
  30. "Administering authorities" should be formally designated for the purposes of the 1975 Regulations (paragraph 13.52). (Department to lead)
  33. A written, initial treatment plan should be formulated for each child and young person admitted to residential care (paragraph 13.65). (Boards to lead)



34. Child care organisations should establish file structures which segregate papers for ease of access (paragraph 13.66) (Boards and voluntary organisations to lead)
35. Fieldwork and residential management should insist on a format of recording which clearly establishes the dates and frequency of social work visits (paragraph 13.66). (Boards to lead)
36. Children and young persons should be involved in their reviews as a rule and excluded only where the child's interests so dictate (paragraph 13.70). (Boards to lead)
37. Children and young persons should be consulted in advance of reviews, whether or not they are to attend (paragraph 13.70). (Boards to lead)
38. Six monthly reviews of children and young persons in residential care should, as in the case of children boarded out, be a statutory requirement (paragraph 13.72). (Department to lead)
39. All children and young persons in residential care should have a Primary Worker assigned to them (paragraph 13.75). (Boards and voluntary organisations to lead)
41. Visits by Social Workers should include a period when residential staff are not present (paragraph 13.77). (Boards to lead)
42. Child care organisations should evaluate the experience of those agencies which have adopted the Key Worker concept and should consider introducing it as a development of the Primary Worker system (paragraph 13.82). (Boards to lead)
43. Boards should consider whether experience of existing initiatives in moving from a generic to a specialist approach to Social Work provides a basis for a broader introduction of the specialist model (paragraph 13.86). (Boards to lead)
52. The Boards should ensure that suitable sex education is available to children and young persons in residential care (paragraph 13.116). (Boards and voluntary organisations to lead)
53. Prospective voluntary workers should be required to provide two references and their admission to homes and hostels be subject to the approval of line management (paragraph 13.117). (Boards and voluntary organisations to lead)
54. The Officer-in-Charge and a child's Key or Primary Worker should be consulted before prospective "social aunts and uncles" are interviewed (paragraph 13.119). (Boards and voluntary organisations to lead)

RECOMMENDATIONS ON WHICH THE DEPARTMENT HAS NOT COME TO A FIRM VIEW

6. The Boards, in consultation with the Department and staff interests, should introduce parity of pay between residential child care and fieldwork staff, linked to professional qualifications and training (paragraph 13.23).
9. Future appointments at Officer-at-Charge level should be limited to qualified candidates and a specific timetable should be established for progress in the professionalisation of the residential child care system (paragraph 13.30).
21. The Department should specify statutory visits and inspections, Social Worker visits and reviews as essential elements of annual monitoring statements by child care organisations (paragraphs 13.47).
22. These aspects of care should be monitored on a monthly basis by residential management and reported to Board Headquarters (paragraph 13.49).
23. The statutory visiting by PSSC members should be brought within the scope of the continuous monitoring arrangements (paragraph 13.50).
24. All voluntary child care organisations should adopt the practice of providing written guidance to persons responsible for statutory visiting and reporting duties (paragraph 13.51).
25. Informal contact with residents should be encouraged as part of the statutory duties undertaken by PSSC members and those who visit on behalf of the "administering authorities" of voluntary homes (paragraph 13.51).
26. Informal contact with residents should form part of statutory inspections by residential management and a scrutiny of residents' files should be undertaken (paragraph 13.51).
31. Annual inspections by SWAG should involve a sample scrutiny of residents' personal files to ensure that Social Work visiting and reviews are regular (paragraph 13.59).
32. The SWAG inspection programme should include unannounced visits and significant matters arising should be recorded and pursued (paragraph 13.60).
40. Monthly visiting by field Social Workers should be continued and made a statutory requirement (paragraph 13.76).

- KIN-1440
44. The monitoring arrangements of child care organisations should cover the regularity of medical inspections as well as the maintenance of medical records (paragraph 13.87).
  45. The right of children and parents to complain to persons outside the Social Services, including the police where appropriate, should be expressly mentioned in Booklets on complaints procedures (paragraph 13.99).
  46. Every criminal allegation made by a resident and sustained through the complaints procedures should be referred to the police except those which the Director of Social Services deems to be patently false (paragraph 13.101).
  47. Allegations of criminal misconduct should be the subject of a preliminary investigation by Social Services staff before they are referred to the police (paragraph 13.104).
  48. Complaints should be recorded in accordance with defined procedures (paragraphs 13.106-13.109).
  49. The collating capacity of the "secondary recording" process in the complaints procedures should be preserved (paragraph 13.109).
  50. Information, other than direct complaints, which implies a threat to residents should be recorded and dealt with in accordance with defined procedures (paragraphs 13.111-13.114).
  51. Access to records of complaints and other information relating to staff should be strictly confined to those with a "need to know" (paragraphs 13.108 and 13.113).
  55. Officers-in-Charge should be given management responsibility for all matters relevant to the internal management of the home (paragraph 13.120).
  56. The Department, Boards and voluntary child care organisations should review the results of their 1985 round of consultations on a regular basis (paragraph 13.121).

Dr. M.N. Hayes,  
The Permanent Secretary,  
Department of Health & Social Services,  
Dundonald House,  
Upper Newtownards Road,  
Belfast,  
BT4 3SF.


RM/PK.

1st October, 1986.

Dear Dr. Hayes, Committee of Inquiry into Children's Homes and Hostels  
- the Hughes Inquiry.

I write further to my letter of 7th July and enclose copy of a paper setting out the views of the Board on the recommendations of the Hughes Report and on the extent to which action has been taken.

Yours faithfully,



Director of Social Services.



THE COMMITTEE OF INQUIRY INTO CHILDREN'S HOMES AND HOSTELS  
- THE HUGHES INQUIRY.

RECOMMENDATIONS WHICH THE DEPARTMENT ENDORSE AND IN WHICH ACTION SHOULD NOW BE TAKEN

1. The Department should adopt certain proposals arising from the First Report of the Home Office/DHSS (London) review concerning disclosure of criminal convictions of those with access to children, and consider adopting any improved arrangements which emerge in the future (paragraph 13.14). (Department to lead).

Comments The Board wrote to the Department on the 2nd May 1986 in response to a request for comments on the proposals contained in the First Report of the Home Office/DHSS (London) review and attached a paper prepared by a multi disciplinary group following consultation with staff. This Paper supported the proposals made in the Home Office/DHSS (London) report. Many of the proposals made are already in operation in Northern Ireland.

2. It should be mandatory for child care organisations to take up references from all relevant employers, including current employers, in respect of prospective appointees (paragraph 13.15). (Department to lead).

Comments It is not clear what is meant by "relevant employers". If this means relevant employment, for example, the care of children or mentally handicapped people then we would support the recommendation. However, if it is taken to mean all previous employers then, in some cases, there could be a large number of references to be obtained which will be time consuming, may not in some cases provide any useful information and will undoubtedly lead to delays in the recruitment of staff.

3. The Department should consider whether existing research and practical experience provides a basis for an initiative in the use of personality and psychological tests in the recruitment and selection of residential child care staff (paragraph 13.17). (Department to lead).

Comments This is being investigated at present in that the Northern Ireland Training Council has organised courses to inform senior staff about the use of what is considered to be the most appropriate test at present namely FIRO B (Fundamental Interpersonal Relations Orientation Behaviour). Staff Organisations are opposed to the introduction of these tests and some of the Board's staff who have attended the courses have expressed doubt about its relevance and the results obtained.

The Board is at present considering whether it might be possible to test the usefulness of FIRO B for certain key posts such as Officer in Charge of children's residential facilities.

4. The Department should establish the legal position regarding the exclusion of homosexuals from employment in residential child care and define its policy on this issue for the benefit of child care organisations (paragraph 13.21). (Department to lead).



Comments The Board has expressed the view to the Department in the past that it is not desirable to employ people with a homosexual orientation in the direct care of children and that it would wish the Department to clarify the position as a matter of policy. The Board realises that it is unlikely that employing authorities will be allowed to discriminate on the basis of sexual orientation. However, the Department will be aware of the invidious position in which Board staff were placed at the Hughes Inquiry on this matter.

In essence, the situation appears to be that you may employ people with a homosexual orientation but you must ensure that they do not unduly influence children in this direction or sexually abuse them. This appears to be a classic "Catch 22" situation.

5. Government should consider amending the Sex Discrimination (Northern Ireland) Order 1976 to allow child care organisations to adopt a deliberate policy of recruiting both male and female staff (paragraph 13.22). (Department to lead).

Comments This has not been a problem. The Equal Opportunities Commission has been responsive to Board requests for exemption. However, these exemptions have to be sought with regard to each specific post and reasons given.

7. The Boards should consider, in consultation with staff interests, appointing residential child care staff to the service of Boards rather than to specific residential units (paragraph 13.25). (Boards to lead).

Comments At present it has been possible to transfer staff within Units of Management when there were good reasons for doing so and staff have been agreeable. Board wide contracts would offer flexibility and facilitate transfer of staff. However, it may not be welcomed by staff interests and if Boards are to take the lead in implementing this recommendation then co-ordinated action between Boards would be the best approach.

8. Child care organisations should give priority to enabling existing residential staff to obtain professional qualifications and to the appointment of qualified staff to residential posts (paragraph 13.29). (Boards and voluntary organisations to lead).

Comments This is Board policy. Secondment of residential child care staff to a C.Q.S.W. course will be available during the period 1986 - 1988 on a quota basis of three staff per annum. Officers in Charge and Deputies will be seconded on existing salaries and Houseparents on the Trainee Social Worker salary scale. One Officer in Charge has been seconded to a CQSW course commencing in September, 1986 and at least three other residential staff are interested in taking up this option.

The Department will be aware that this is additional to the present arrangements whereby residential child care staff are given priority to undertake training leading to the Certificate in Social Service qualification.

10. The Department should consider how child care organisations in Northern Ireland might contribute to and benefit from the CCETSW/NCVCCO project related to the training of staff who work with adolescents (paragraph 13.31). (Department to lead).

Comments The Board would welcome worthwhile training initiatives in work with adolescents.



11. CCETSW should review the coverage of adolescent and child sexuality and sexual deviancy in its approve courses to ensure that practitioners are equipped to detect signs of sexual abuse (paragraph 13.32). (CCETSW to lead).

Comments The Board would welcome an initiative along the lines suggested and understands that CCETSW is consulting with employers on this matter.

12. CCETSW should also review the coverage of the criminal law aspects of sexual and physical abuse (paragraph 13.32). (CCETSW to lead).

Comments The Board would support the coverage of these matters in existing CCETSW courses.

13. In-Service training on monitoring of residential child care should continue and be refined in the light of developments in monitoring arrangements (paragraph 13.33). (Boards and voluntary organisations to lead).

Comments The Board has made a start on this with regard to the structured supervision of staff. However, in-service training needs to be extended to all staff involved in monitoring at the various levels and this has not yet taken place.

14. Training profiles should be maintained for residential child care staff and their line managers (paragraph 13.34). (Boards and voluntary organisations to lead).

Comments This is underway in all Units of Management.

15. A staff appraisal scheme should be introduced to cover staff responsible for residential child care (paragraph 13.36). (Boards and voluntary organisations to lead).

Comments Formal staff appraisal systems have been slow to develop in the past because of resistance from staff interests; the matter is currently being considered by the Social Work Staffs Joint Council.

16. All child care organisations should encourage regular staff meetings as an integral part of the management of homes and hostels (paragraph 13.38). (Boards and voluntary organisations to lead).

Comments This is Board practice.

17. All child care organisations should provide Job Descriptions to their residential and management staff (paragraph 13.39). (Boards and voluntary organisations to lead).

Comments This is Board practice.

18. All child care organisations should prepare procedural guides for their staff (paragraph 13.40). (Boards and voluntary organisations to lead).

Comments This is Board practice. However, the Children's Homes Procedural Guide will require revision to incorporate recent developments such as the complaints procedure.



19. Procedural guides should include a statement of aims and objective formulated specifically for each home or hostel (paragraph 13.41). (Boards and voluntary organisations to lead).

Comments These statements are available at present but may require refinement.

20. The statutory visiting, inspection and reporting functions set out in the 1975 Direction and 1975 Voluntary Homes Regulations should be retained (paragraph 13.42). (Department to lead).

Comments The Board agrees with this recommendation but was of the opinion that the requirements regarding medical inspection and examination require revision. The Department will be aware of correspondence dated 8th August, 1986 from the Board on this matter suggesting that the Medical Officers duties should be changed to exclude the general supervision of the health of the children and the general supervision of the hygienic conditions of the premises. However, the response from the Department dated 5th September, 1986 indicates that these duties should be retained.

In addition the Board would wish to see Direction 3(3) amended to reflect more accurately the management structure and responsibilities. The Board would recommend that it should no longer be a requirement that monthly reports on residential facilities for children should be forwarded to the Director of Social Services. This responsibility should rest with the Assistant director of Social Services, Unit of Management, who should bring any matters of interest or concern to the attention of the Director of Social Services. The existing monthly reporting arrangements are leading to duplication of effort by senior staff at Unit of Management and Headquarters levels to no good purpose.

At present the number of reports which are received at Headquarters as a consequence of the requirements in the Conduct of Children's Homes Direction and the monitoring and inspectorial arrangements totals 306 per annum. This does not include reports on untoward incidents and complaints which have been averaging over 200 per annum during the last few years.

27. The "signing in" requirement in the 1975 Direction and Regulations should be removed (paragraph 13.51). (Department to lead).

Comments The Board agrees with this recommendation. It was honoured more in the breach than the observance and served no purpose. Dates of visits are recorded in officers and members' reports.

28. "Administering authorities" of voluntary homes should formally designate the persons who visit homes on their behalf (paragraph 13.52). (Voluntary organisations to lead).

Comments The Board agrees with this recommendation.

29. Designated visitors should submit written reports to their "administering authority" and these reports should be open to the Department's Social Work Advisers (paragraph 13.52). (Voluntary organisations to lead).



Comments The Board agrees with this recommendation.

30. "Administering authorities" should be formally designated for the purposes of the 1975 Regulations (paragraph 13.52). (Department to lead).

Comments The Board agrees with this recommendation.

33. A written, initial treatment plan should be formulated for each child and young person admitted to residential care (paragraph 13.65). (Boards to lead).

Comments The Board is making progress on this matter but it is not yet universally practised.

34. Child care organisations should establish file structures which segregate papers for ease of access (paragraph 13.66). (Boards and voluntary organisations to lead)

Comments This has been achieved in part and is being aimed for in all Units of Management.

35. Fieldwork and residential management should insist on a format of recording which clearly establishes the dates and frequency of social work visits (paragraph 13.66). (Boards to lead).

Comments This is Board practice.

36. Children and young persons should be involved in their reviews as a rule and excluded only where the child's interests so dictate (paragraph 13.70). (Boards to lead).

Comments This is Board practice.

37. Children and young persons should be consulted in advance of reviews, whether or not they are to attend (paragraph 13.70). (Boards to lead).

Comments This is Board practice.

38. Six monthly reviews of children and young persons in residential care should, as in the case of children boarded out, be a statutory requirement (paragraph 13.72). (Department to lead).

Comments The Board agrees with this recommendation. It is Board practice.

39. All children and young persons in residential care should have a Primary Worker assigned to them (paragraph 13.75). (Boards to lead).

Comments This is Board practice.

41. Visits by Social Workers should include a period when residential staff are not present (paragraph 13.77). (Boards to lead).

Comments This is Board practice.



42. Child care organisations should evaluate the experience of those agencies which have adopted the Key Worker concept and should consider introducing it as a development of the Primary Worker system (paragraph 13.82). (Boards to lead).

Comments This would require very careful consideration with regard to the role, qualifications, and experience of residential child care staff and has implications for the operation and management of the facility and staffing levels. However the Board would support the recommendations that the operation of current key worker systems should be evaluated and its introduction considered.

43. Boards should consider whether experience of existing initiatives in moving from a generic to a specialist approach to Social work provides a basis for a broader introduction of the specialist model (paragraph 13.86). (Boards to lead).

Comments The Board has agreed the introduction of such a model in all Units of Management and is at present in the process of planning and agreeing the changes required and the timescale for their implementation.

52. The Boards should ensure that suitable sex education is available to children and young persons in residential care (paragraph 13.116). (Boards and voluntary organisations to lead).

Comments Policy and procedures for dealing with sexual behaviour between children in residential care were issued for implementation with effect from 1st March, 1986. These include procedures to try to ensure that children and young people in residential care receive suitable sex education.

53. Prospective voluntary workers should be required to provide two references and their admission to homes and hostels be subject to approval of line management (paragraph 13.117). (Boards and voluntary organisations to lead).

Comments The Board agrees with this recommendation and, in addition, is in the process of revising policy and procedures for adult contact with children in care.

54. The Officer in Charge and a child's Key or Primary Worker should be consulted before prospective "social aunts and uncles" are interviewed (paragraph 13.119). (Boards and voluntary organisations to lead).

Comments The comments as for 53. above apply.

#### RECOMMENDATIONS ON WHICH THE DEPARTMENT HAS NOT COME TO A FIRM VIEW

6. The Boards, in consultation with the Department and staff interests, should introduce parity of pay between residential child care and fieldwork staff, linked to professional qualifications and training (paragraph 13.23).

Comments This is the aim of the Board but has major implications for example - resources, equivalency and parity with Great Britain. BASW is currently examining this issue.



9. Future appointments at Officer in Charge level should be limited to qualified candidates and a specific timetable should be established for progress in the professionalisation of the residential child care system (paragraph 13.30).

Comments The Board would like to implement this recommendation but it may not be immediately practicable. Recent responses to advertisements for Officer in Charge posts have been discouraging. At present there are two vacant posts and of the remaining fifteen Officers in Charge, five do not have a CCETSW recognised qualification. One of these Officers in Charge is at present on a CSS course and another has just commenced a course leading to the CQSW.

As already indicated, the Board is offering secondment to residential staff who wish to undertake training leading to the CQSW.

21. The Department should specify statutory visits and inspections, Social Worker visits and reviews as essential elements of annual monitoring statements by child care organisations (paragraph 13.47)

Comments The Board agrees with this recommendation. The essential elements identified would appear to be included in the recent letter and standards paper issued by the Department on 26th August, 1986.

22. These aspects of care should be monitored on a monthly basis by residential management and reported to Board Headquarters (paragraph 13.49).

Comments The Board agrees with this recommendation.

Recommendations 21 and 22 derive from a recommendation in the Eastern Board's "Report on the Monitoring Arrangements for Residential Homes" (February 1983). Indeed there is considerable similarity between many of the recommendations made in this report and those of the Hughes Inquiry.

23. The statutory visiting by PSSC members should be brought within the scope of the continuous monitoring arrangements (paragraph 13.50).

Comments The Board agrees with this recommendation. Whether or not field Social Workers are visiting in accordance with Board policy is already part of the monitoring by PSSC members and is included in the visiting members' report.

24. All voluntary child care organisations should adopt the practice of providing written guidance to persons responsible for statutory visiting and reporting duties (paragraph 13.51).

Comments This is Board practice and it is felt should be part of the practice of voluntary children's homes.

25. Informal contact with residents should be encouraged as part of the statutory duties undertaken by PSSC members and those who visit on behalf of the "administering authorities" of voluntary homes (paragraph 13.51).

Comments This is Board practice.



26. Informal contact with residents should form part of statutory inspections by residential management and a scrutiny of residents' files should be undertaken (paragraph 13.51).

Comments This is Board practice.

31. Annual inspections by SWAG should involve a sample scrutiny of residents' personal files to ensure that Social Work visiting and reviews are regular (paragraph 13.59).

Comments This is already part of the Quinquennial inspections and could be incorporated in the annual inspections as well. However, the Department may feel that it is sufficient to do this during major inspections.

32. The SWAG inspection programme should include unannounced visits and significant matters arising should be recorded and pursued (paragraph 13.60).

Comments The Board would not wish to seek to curtail the Department in any way with regard to its inspectorial functions. However, it is difficult to see how such visits can serve any useful purpose given the additional safeguards which have been introduced into the residential child care services such as a complaints procedure. Indeed it may well give rise to a feeling that residential staff cannot be trusted.

In the Units of Management staff responsible for the overall management of residential child care facilities do make unannounced visits but this is in the context of a close working relationship and as such does not create a feeling of mistrust.

40. Monthly visiting by field Social Workers should be continued and made a statutory requirement (paragraph 13.76)

Comments The Board agrees with this recommendation. This formally recognises good child care practice which was initiated in 1968 by Belfast Welfare Authority and continued by the Board.

44. The monitoring arrangements of child care organisations should cover the regularity of medical inspections as well as the maintenance of medical records (paragraph 13.87).

Comments This is Board practice.

45. The right of children and parents to complain to persons outside the Social Services, including the police where appropriate, should be expressly mentioned in Booklets on complaints procedures (paragraph 13.99).

Comments It should be self evident that parents and children have the right to complain to anyone. Moreover, to ensure that children are aware of this it could be incorporated in the booklets when they are next revised or alternatively added as an addendum to the existing booklets which are ready for distribution.

46. Every criminal allegation made by a resident and sustained through the complaints procedures should be referred to the police except those which the Director of Social Services deems to be patently false (paragraph 13.101).

Comments There should be referral to the police; it is hard to envisage an allegation 'sustained through the complaints procedure' being deemed to be patently false.



47. Allegations of criminal misconduct should be the subject of a preliminary investigation by Social Services staff before they are referred to the police (paragraph 13.104).

Comments Up to the present the police have not been prepared to accept that Social Services staff should undertake a preliminary investigation of allegations of criminal misconduct. They are likely to take the view that any investigation by Social Services staff could, unintentionally, render evidence inadmissible. In any event experience would suggest that police skills are required to establish whether or not allegations are false. Accordingly the Board would prefer to continue with arrangements as they are at present of immediate referral to the police. The Board would, of course, remain responsible for taking any action necessary under the disciplinary proceedings.

48. Complaints should be recorded in accordance with defined procedures (paragraphs 13.106-13.109).

Comments The Board's proposed Complaints Procedures for Children in Residential Care and Their Parents was submitted as requested to the Department for approval on 23rd June, 1986. As the Department is aware the Board met the original deadline set for the introduction of this procedure in July, 1985. However, on the instruction of NIPSA, staff refused to distribute the procedures or to implement them.

49. The collating capacity of the "secondary recording" process in the complaints procedures should be preserved (paragraph 13.109).

Comments This is Board practice and is part of the proposed procedures.

50. Information, other than direct complaints, which implies a threat to residents should be recorded and dealt with in accordance with defined procedures (paragraphs 13.11-13.114).

Comments The collection and collation of rumours and suspicions unless there is redress for the person against whom such rumours and suspicion is directed is contrary to the principle of natural justice. Unless a system can be devised for the investigation of such suspicions which is open and seen to be fair, further damage could be done to the morale of staff. In addition, the system would have to be agreed with staff interests.

51. Access to records of complaints and other information relating to staff should be strictly confined to those with a "need to know" (paragraphs 13.108 and 13.113).

Comments The Board agrees with this recommendation and has allowed for this in its proposed complaints procedures.



55. Officers in Charge should be given management responsibility for all matters relevant to the internal management of the home (paragraph 13.120).

Comments This would have implications for the Board's management arrangements of all residential facilities not just those for children and young people. In the interests of residents, particularly children, there is a great deal to be said for the Officer in Charge being managerially responsible for all the staff working in the facility. These staff have to work as a team. For example the cook in a children's home has to be prepared to organise her work in a way which will not only meet the nutritional needs of the children but also their need to acquire domestic skills. In this regard all the staff are contributing to the individual programmes of care for the children.

56. The Department, Boards and voluntary child care organisations should review the results of their 1985 round of consultations on a regular basis (paragraph 13.121).

Comments The Board and voluntary children's homes have already agreed that there should be a review of their working relationships on an annual basis.

#### CONCLUSION

All the recommendations which rest with the Board to take the lead to implement have been implemented either wholly or partially with the exception of five recommendations.

These are Recommendations 7 appointment of residential staff to the Service of Boards; 9 limit Officer in Charge appointments to qualified candidates; 15 a staff appraisal system; 42 a Key Worker system and 45 mention the right to complain to persons outside Social Services in the Booklets on Complaints procedures. In each case reasons are given why these recommendations have not yet been implemented.

There are only four recommendations about which the Board has considerable reservations. These are Recommendations 2 take up references from all relevant employers; 32 unannounced visits by S.W.A.G; 47 preliminary investigations by Social Services staff of alleged criminal misconduct and 50 investigation and recording of rumour and suspicions.

However, in the case of Recommendation 2 the Hughes Committee may have had in mind the interpretation which the Board has placed on "relevant employers".

29.9.86.

WITNESS NAME: HEALTH AND SOCIAL CARE BOARD

DATE: 23 May 2016

The Inquiry into Historical Institutional Abuse 1922 to 1955

Fionnuala McAndrew

Rule 9 – KINCORA

Exhibit 43





# Northern Health and Social Services Board

OFFICE OF THE DIRECTOR OF SOCIAL SERVICES

*6 Mr Bunting for*  
**KIN-1453**

COUNTY HALL, GALGORM ROAD, BALLYMENA, N. IRELAND, BT42 1QB. Telephone: Ballymena 3332

30th September, 1986

FILE REFERENCE: DDS/JG

*Kathy,*  
*copy to lead*  
*ADSS UM*  
*RJB*  
*3.10.86*

The Secretary,  
Department of Health and Social Services,  
Child Care Branch,  
Dundonald House,  
Upper Newtownards Road,  
BELFAST  
BT4 3SF

For the attention of Ms. B. Major

Dear Sir/Madam,

## COMMITTEE OF INQUIRY INTO CHILDREN'S HOMES AND HOSTELS - THE HUGHES REPORT

At the last meeting between Directors and Chief Social Work Advisers, Directors undertook to seek to reach agreement with the RUC on the implementation of Recommendation 47.

Acting on behalf of Directors, I have agreed with the RUC the following joint statement:-

"The investigation of crime is a matter for the police. Investigative procedures and legal requirements are within their expertise. However, Social Services staff may make some preliminary enquiries in order to identify obviously false or malicious complaints. The extent of such enquiries must be commensurate with the circumstances and seriousness of the allegations, ensuring that police expertise in criminal investigations is introduced at the proper stage."

I enclose a copy of Mr. Monahan's letter to me confirming Police acceptance of this statement.

Yours faithfully,

D. D. SMYTH  
DIRECTOR OF SOCIAL SERVICES

Enc.

Telephone  
BELFAST 650222



KIN-1454

BROOKLYN  
KNOCK ROAD  
BELFAST  
NORTHERN IRELAND BT5 6LE

RUC REF: CM77/23/86

25 September 1986

*Dear Doug.*

COMMITTEE OF ENQUIRY INTO CHILDRENS HOMES AND HOSTELS - THE  
HUGHES ENQUIRY

At our meeting at Police Headquarters on 24 9 86, we discussed the full import of Recommendation 47 of the Hughes Report.

It is agreed that the following joint statement in clarification of the requirement of Recommendation 47 may be issued.

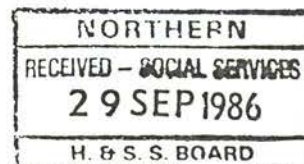
"The investigation of crime is a matter for the police. Investigative procedures and legal requirements are within their expertise. However, Social Services staff may make some preliminary enquiries in order to identify obviously false or malicious complaints. The extent of such enquiries must be commensurate with the circumstances and seriousness of the allegations, ensuring that police expertise in criminal investigations is introduced at the proper stage."

If there are any other matters requiring further discussion please do not hesitate to contact me.

Yours sincerely

*W G Monahan*

W G MONAHAN  
ASSISTANT CHIEF CONSTABLE CRIME



Mr Douglas Smith  
Director  
Northern Health & Social Services Board  
County Hall  
Ballymena  
Co Antrim  
BT42 1QB

WITNESS NAME: HEALTH AND SOCIAL CARE BOARD

DATE: 23 May 2016

The Inquiry into Historical Institutional Abuse 1922 to 1955

Fionnuala McAndrew

Rule 9 – KINCORA

Exhibit 44



KINGORA

KIN-1456

## EASTERN HEALTH AND SOCIAL SERVICES BOARD

EAST BELFAST and CASTLEREAGH DISTRICT

Mr. M. Gault Duty Rota 9<sup>th</sup> to 16<sup>th</sup> Sept. 78

SAT.	SUN.	MON.	TUE.	WED.	THU.	FRI.	SAT.
9 AM	2 PM	4 PM	4 PM	2 PM	4 PM	2 PM	7 AM
To	To	To	To	To	To	To	To
5 PM	5-30 PM	11 PM	11 PM	11 PM (Night Duty)	11 PM	11 PM (Night Duty)	1 PM on Call till Mr. Sample Arrives.

BM 1

Duty Rota 9<sup>th</sup> to 16<sup>th</sup> Sept. 78

SAT.	SUN.	MON.	TUE.	WED.	THU.	FRI.	SAT.
8 AM	9 AM	7 AM	7 AM	7 AM	7 AM	7 AM	8 AM
To	To	To	To	To	To	To	To
4:30 AM	2 PM	4 PM	4 PM	12 Noon	4 PM	12 Noon	12 Noon
6 PM	5-30 PM			on Call 12 To 2 PM		on Call 12 To 2 PM	
To	To						
11 PM	11 PM						
N/D	N/D	N/D	N/D		N/D		

KIN-1457

KINICORA.

EASTERN HEALTH & SOCIAL SERVICES BOARD  
EAST BELFAST & CASTLEREAGH DISTRICT

Friday 8<sup>th</sup> Sept. 78.

Mr. Mr. Gault Bn. To Mr.

**BM 1**

4<sup>th</sup> To 6<sup>th</sup>

(Night Duty) -



KIN-60508



MAINS JOSEPH H  
GROSS INDEC. 3.4-80  
DOB 31-7-29

EASTERN HEALTH & SOCIAL SERVICES BOARD  
(SOUTH BELFAST DISTRICT)

## DEPARTMENT OF MENTAL HEALTH

Telephone:  
Belfast 29241 ext. 674 2097

Our Ref: ECO'G/IJ/16098.11

Your Ref:

Confidential



68 Fitzwilliam Street  
Belfast City Hospital  
Belfast BT9 7AB  
Northern Ireland

26th November 1981

Psychiatric Report on -

Mr. Joseph Mains, [REDACTED] Road, Belfast.

Mr. Mains was referred to me by his general practitioner with anxiety associated with a pending court case and was first seen on 10.9.81.

He was born the fourth of five siblings, four boys and one girl on 31.7.29. One brother died of cancer 13 years ago; his father died of cancer 6 years ago and his mother died 3 years ago. She had suffered from multiple sclerosis but died of coronary heart disease. He had nursed both his parents through their terminal illnesses. He related well to his parents and siblings and there is no family history of serious physical or psychiatric illness.

His birth and childhood were normal. He showed somnambulism in his early teens. He attended primary elementary school between the ages of 5 and 15 years. He liked school but had great difficulty in relating to his teachers. He developed a stammer at the age of 7 years which lasted for about twelve years. He had many friends at school, he was not academically orientated and preferred music to games.

On leaving school he went to work as an Ironturner but disliked this and gave it up after five years to go into nursing. He nursed at Purdysburn Fever Hospital for seven years, he then spent a year as a Warden in a children's home, followed by a year as a Warden in an old peoples' home. At the age of 29 he became Warden of the Kincora boys' home where he remained until he was suspended on full pay in March 1980.

His psychosexual development began with his puberty at the age of 15 years. He had no formal sex education but learnt the facts of life while at the St. John's Ambulance Brigade. He developed an interest in Girls at the age of 16 years and had his first serious girlfriend at the age of 22 years, this relationship lasted three years. It broke up when he found she was two-timing him, he was greatly distressed by this and it took him a long time to recover from it. He still sees her at least once a year, even though she has been married to someone else for 20 years. He had no serious girlfriends until he met his fiancée in 1971. They had a seven year courtship and have been engaged since 1978, they planned to marry in 1980. They bought, furnished and decorated a house in preparation for this. Mr. Mains felt unable to marry because he took his duty as a son in relation to his sick, elderly parents very seriously and felt he could not commit himself to a marriage before they had ceased to need him.

His homosexual activity began at the age of 21 years, this consisted of mutual caressing leading to mutual masturbation. The beginning of his homosexual activity coincided in time with the break up of his relationship with his first girlfriend. This was followed by a period of approximately ten years when he had no sexual contact with

Mr. J. Mains

either sex. Since then he has had a considerable number of homosexual partners. At least one of these was a long term affair and was only terminated with Mr. Mains was suspended in 1980. He has not participated in any such activity since then.

Examination of his mental state on that day showed he is a clean, neat, well dressed man. His talk was relative, coherent and to the point. He answered my questions directly and without hesitation. His mood showed a very high level of anxiety with superimposed depression. He has often felt that life was not worth living and that the future has nothing to offer him. He often feels suicidal but cannot make up his mind whether it would be worse on his family and girlfriend if he committed suicide or if he stays alive and allows them to suffer the humiliation which the court hearing of this case will involve. There is no evidence of disorders of thought form or content. He is continuously preoccupied with the difficulties he finds himself in. His sleep is disturbed, he wakes early many times during the night and in the morning does not feel rested.

This is a 52 year old man of a shy and quiet disposition who worked as a Warden in a children's home for 30 years. Until about eight years ago he did this singlehanded. This necessitated him being in the home almost all day and every day of the week. In 1973 a Housefather and Deputy Housefather were appointed and this left him a little personal freedom for the first time in his professional career. Because of the nature and intensity of his work, Mr. Mains had no time for socialising or developing extra-curricular interests. This was compounded by his sense of duty in caring for his elderly, sick parents. This resulted in a stunting of Mr. Main's personal development. His vulnerability allowed him to drift into homosexual contacts with the people with whom he spent his life. This was his only source of personal comfort and, therefore, this clouded his judgement about the behaviour he was participating in.

Since attending the clinic in September he has continued with therapy aimed at reducing his anxiety, this has not been successful. Other objectives in therapy have been to help him with his personal development which was stunted in the years he spent as a Warden in the childrens' home. Therapy will include development of social skills and social activities and behavioural techniques which will give him some control over his present anxiety. His full recovery and his response to treatment will not manifest itself until after the court case as he has no sense of self-worth or self-esteem at the present time.

*Ethna C. O'Gorman*

Ethna C. O'Gorman  
Senior Lecturer in Mental Health.

## STATEMENT OF WITNESS

STATEMENT OF: GEORGE CASKEYAGE OF WITNESS (if over 21 enter "over 21"): OVER 21OCCUPATION OF WITNESS: DETECTIVE SUPERINTENDENTADDRESS: HQ CRIME SQUAD, KNOCK, BELFAST

TO BE COMPLETED  
WHEN THE  
STATEMENT HAS  
BEEN WRITTEN

I declare that this statement consisting of one pages, each signed by me is true to the best of my knowledge and belief and I make it knowing that, if it is tendered in evidence at a preliminary enquiry or at the trial of any person, I shall be liable to prosecution if I have wilfully stated in it anything which I know to be false or do not believe to be true.

Dated this 26th day of July 1982

(Sgd) G Caskey

SIGNATURE OF MEMBER by whom  
statement was recorded or received.

SIGNATURE OF WITNESS

On 3 March 1982, at 11.20 am, I saw Joseph Mains at HM Prison, Crumlin Road, Belfast. I introduced Superintendent Harrison to Mains. I told him that since his trial in December 1981, a number of allegations had appeared in newspapers or on the TV and radio - Have you heard or seen any of these? He replied "Yes". I asked him now that his trial was over would he be prepared to reveal if he had any knowledge of a vice or prostitution ring involving British Officials in NIO, politicians, JPs, legal men and business men, and boys at Kincora. He answered "No" indicating that he had no knowledge. I then asked him did any social workers or Board Members visit the hostel outside their official duties. He replied "No". I then put another question to him - Are you saying that you don't know of these people ie British Officials, policemen etc being involved in a vice ring with boys? He said "I have no knowledge of anything like that".

SIGNATURE OF WITNESS: (Sgd) G Caskey

## Criminal Record

<b>Convictions of:</b> MAINS, JOSEPH	<b>PSNI Ref No:</b> 790465	<b>Causeway URN:</b> 18649100
<b>Date of Birth:</b> 31/07/1929	<b>Gender:</b> Male	<b>Nationality:</b> NORTHERN IRELAND
<b>Offender Levy</b> No current levy	<b>Current Date:</b> 30/03/2016 16:22:23	
<b>Expiry Date:</b>		

## Convictions

Offence Summary	Convictions
BUGGERY / GROSS INDECENCY / BESTIALITY	5
INDECENT ASSAULT	1
<b>Totals:</b>	6

## Offence in Detail

### Belfast Crown Court 16/12/1981

**INDECENT ASSAULT ON MALE** Supplementary text - see 1 below.

Imprisonment 2 YEARS

30a3f4c6-ad2a-47f3-89e4-af3d5e3305e3

**BUGGERY** Supplementary text - see 1 below.

Imprisonment 6 YEARS CONCT

30a3f4c6-ad2a-47f3-89e4-af3d5e3305e3

**BUGGERY** Supplementary text - see 1 below.

Imprisonment 6 YEARS CONCT

30a3f4c6-ad2a-47f3-89e4-af3d5e3305e3

**GROSS INDECENCY** Supplementary text - see 1 below.

Imprisonment 2 YEARS CONCT

30a3f4c6-ad2a-47f3-89e4-af3d5e3305e3

**GROSS INDECENCY** Supplementary text - see 1 below.

Imprisonment 2 YEARS CONCT

30a3f4c6-ad2a-47f3-89e4-af3d5e3305e3

**GROSS INDECENCY** Supplementary text - see 1 below.

Imprisonment 2 YEARS CONCT

30a3f4c6-ad2a-47f3-89e4-af3d5e3305e3

### Supplementary text for court appearances

1 - Belfast Crown Court 16/12/1981 COMMITAL 101281 RELEASE 071284

end of court

end of convictions

## Diversions

No Diversions were found for this party

## Exhausted Diversions

No Exhausted Diversions were found for this party



KIN-60509



SEMPLE, RAYMOND  
GROSS INDC. 3.4-80  
DOB 6-1-22



# Alexandra Gardens Day Hospital

TELEPHONE No.  
BELFAST 77331121-23 ALEXANDRA GARDENS,  
BELFAST BT15 3LJPRIVATE AND CONFIDENTIALPSYCHIATRIC REPORTRe: Mr. Raymond Semple,  
[REDACTED],  
Belfast, 15.

Date of Examination:

7th October, 1981.

I saw this 59-year-old man at the Alexandra Gardens Day Hospital on 7th October, 1981, for the purpose of giving a psychiatric report upon him.

HISTORY: The history is as described in informant's report to you. Briefly, he has been engaged in (paedophilic) behaviour over the last number of years, and especially when employed as Assistant Warden in the Kincora Boys Home. He states that the only homosexual (paedophilic) behaviour in the Home itself was during his first period of employment there from 1964 until 1966. He does, however, admit to continuing this behaviour outside until he was suspended in March, 1980. He obviously now has feelings of remorse and is quite depressed. He also states that he has consulted his Minister and has received help from various other community services.

As regards his background history, his father died when he was one year old and consequently he has no recollection of him. He was a Harbour Constable. His mother died in 1976 from old age. He had an extremely close relationship with her all his life. He has two brothers and one sister - who is his twin. He is the youngest in the family. There was no family history of psychiatric illness elicited.

Mr. Semple was born in Belfast and his early life was reasonably happy. He started school at the age of five, left at fifteen to become an apprentice metal worker in Short Brothers & Harland where he worked until 1945. From 1947 until 1964 he was employed as a fitter's helper in Harland & Wolff's, and from 1964 until 1966 was Deputy Warden in Kincora Boys Home. He left at that time because of his mother's illness and also because he wanted to sort out some of the relationships he had developed within the Boys Home. He remained at home with his mother until 1969 when he rejoined the Kincora Boys Home as Deputy Warden following encouragement from the Warden at that time.

## Alexandra Gardens Day Hospital

TELEPHONE No.  
BELFAST 773311

21-23 ALEXANDRA GARDENS,  
BELFAST BT15 3LJ

- 2 -

Mr. Raymond Semple (cont'd)

He has always been conscious of his homosexual feelings and fantasies and never is capable of developing any heterosexual relationships; he masturbates with homosexual fantasy. Apart from his fenestration operation on his left ear in 1953 and his osteomyelitis, his physical health has been good.

Pre-morbid Personality: A rather shy individual but can enjoy company; inclined to be a worrier; tidy and conscientious.

Hobbies: Do-it-Yourself, Voluntary Work such as St. John's Ambulance Service, etc.,

Alcohol Consumption: Up until two years ago had been drinking quite heavily.

MENTAL STATE AND IMPRESSION: One was able to establish reasonable rapport with this man after his initial shyness. I felt, however, that he was somewhat evasive in going into details of the above offences. He was, naturally, quite anxious and slightly depressed. There was nothing else of note in his mental state.

This man presented with homosexual paedophilic behaviour while working in the Kincora Boys Home during 1964 - 1966 when he was 42-years of age. Although he admits this behaviour in the Home stopped in 1966 he nevertheless carried on his homosexual activities outside and this only stopped in 1980 when he was suspended from duty. The fact that his behaviour began in mid-life would suggest a poor prognosis. He now, however, is nearing 60-years of age and it may be possible to help him overcome his difficulties if he were motivated to do so. If this were true, perhaps the Court could take a reasonably lenient attitude to the above offences on the condition that he presents himself for treatment.

*A. Kerr*

A. Kerr, M.B., F.R.C.P., D.P.M., F.R.C.Psych.,  
Consultant Psychiatrist.

## STATEMENT OF WITNESS

TO BE COMPLETED  
WHEN THE  
STATEMENT HAS  
BEEN WRITTEN

STATEMENT OF: GEORGE CASKEY

AGE OF WITNESS (if over 21 enter "over 21"): OVER 21

OCCUPATION OF WITNESS: DETECTIVE SUPERINTENDENT

ADDRESS: HQ CRIME SQUAD, KNOCK, BELFAST

I declare that this statement consisting of one pages, each signed by me is true to the best of my knowledge and belief and I make it knowing that, if it is tendered in evidence at a preliminary enquiry or at the trial of any person, I shall be liable to prosecution if I have wilfully stated in it anything which I know to be false or do not believe to be true.

Dated this 26th day of July 1982

(Sgd) G Caskey, D/Superintendent  
SIGNATURE OF MEMBER by whom statement was recorded or received. SIGNATURE OF WITNESS

On 3 March 1982 at 11.30 am I saw Raymond Semple at HM Prison, Crumlin Road, Belfast. I introduced D/Superintendent Harrison who accompanied me. I told Semple since his trial, allegations of a prostitution ring involving boys at Kincora with British Officials at NIO, policemen, JPs, legal men and business men, have appeared in the press - Did you know that?

A Yes.

Q Are you aware of such a prostitution ring?

A No.

Q Do you know any such officials at NIO?

A No.

Q Were any JPs, legal men or business men, to your knowledge, involved in such a ring?

A No. I am a committed Christian, since I came in here, and I am telling the truth. I told the truth to the police when I saw them at Mountpottinger - there is nothing more. I know policemen through them coming to Kincora to interview boys about crime.

The interview ended at 11.40 am.

SIGNATURE OF WITNESS: (Sgd) G Caskey

**Criminal Record**

<b>Convictions of:</b> SEMPLE, RAYMOND	<b>PSNI Ref No:</b> 644927	<b>Causeway URN:</b> 37605100
<b>Date of Birth:</b> 06/01/1922	<b>Gender:</b> Male	<b>Nationality:</b>
<b>Offender Levy</b> No current levy	<b>Current Date:</b> 30/03/2016 16:25:53	
<b>Expiry Date:</b>		

**Convictions**

Offence Summary	Convictions
BUGGERY / GROSS INDECENCY / BESTIALITY	4
THEFT	4
<b>Totals:</b>	8

**Offence in Detail**

**Belfast Crown Court 16/12/1981**

**BUGGERY** Supplementary text - see 1 below.

**01/01/1966**

Imprisonment 5 YRS

0d7a8272-6876-4c25-84ed-cd6363851b81

**BUGGERY** Supplementary text - see 1 below.

**01/01/1966**

Imprisonment 5 YRS CONCT

0d7a8272-6876-4c25-84ed-cd6363851b81

**GROSS INDECENCY** Supplementary text - see 1 below.

**01/01/1966**

Imprisonment 2 YRS CONCT

0d7a8272-6876-4c25-84ed-cd6363851b81

**GROSS INDECENCY** Supplementary text - see 1 below.

**01/01/1966**

Imprisonment 2 YRS CONCT

0d7a8272-6876-4c25-84ed-cd6363851b81

**Supplementary text for court appearances**

**1 - Belfast Crown Court 16/12/1981** COMM 10.12.81 REL 08.06.84

end of court

**Belfast Magistrates' Court Number 2 06/11/1985**

**THEFT - SHOPLIFTING**

**16/09/1985**

Fined £25

0d7a8272-6876-4c25-84ed-cd6363851b81

**THEFT - SHOPLIFTING**

**16/09/1985**

Fined £25

0d7a8272-6876-4c25-84ed-cd6363851b81

end of court

**Belfast Magistrates' Court Number 2 16/04/1986**

**THEFT - SHOPLIFTING**

**26/02/1986**

Probation Order 1 YEAR

0d7a8272-6876-4c25-84ed-cd6363851b81

end of court

**Belfast Magistrates' Court Number 2 12/08/1987**



**THEFT - SHOPLIFTING**

**22/07/1987**

Probation Order 1 YEAR

0d7a8272-6876-4c25-84ed-cd6363851b81

end of court  
end of convictions

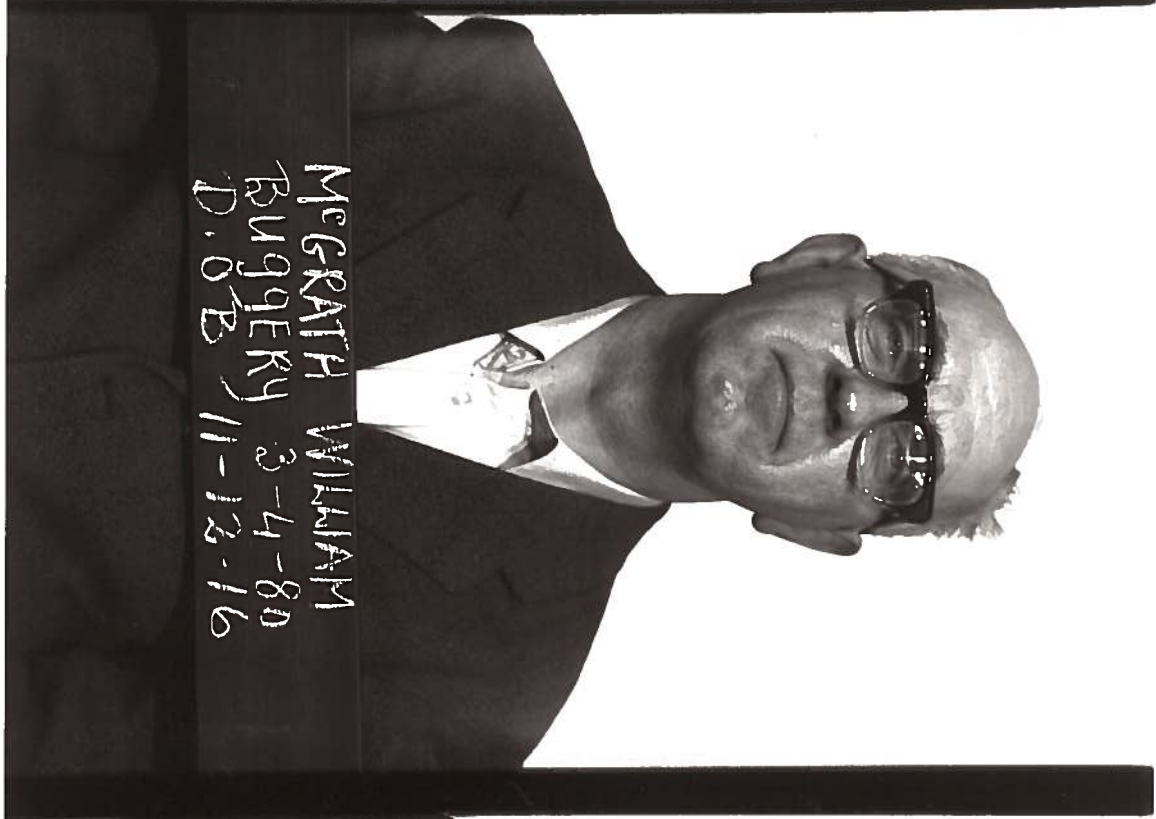
**Diversions**

**No Diversions were found for this party**

**Exhausted Diversions**

**No Exhausted Diversions were found for this party**

KIN-60507



## STATEMENT OF WITNESS

STATEMENT OF GEORGE CASKEYAGE OF WITNESS (if over 21 enter "over 21"): OVER 21OCCUPATION OF WITNESS DETECTIVE SUPERINTENDENTADDRESS: HQ CRIME SQUAD, KNOCK, BELFAST

TO BE COMPLETED  
WHEN THE  
STATEMENT HAS  
BEEN WRITTEN

I declare that this statement consisting of one pages, each signed by me is true to the best of my knowledge and belief and I make it knowing that, if it is tendered in evidence at a preliminary enquiry or at the trial of any person, I shall be liable to prosecution if I have wilfully stated in it anything which I know to be false or do not believe to be true.

Dated this 26th day of July 19 82

(Sgd) G Caskey

SIGNATURE OF MEMBER by whom  
statement was recorded or received.

SIGNATURE OF WITNESS

On 3 March 1982 I saw William McGrath at HM Prison, Crumlin Road. I introduced D/Superintendent Harrison who accompanied me. We saw McGrath in an interview room in HM Prison, Crumlin Road. He refused to take a seat saying that he preferred to stand. He stated "I have very little to say to you". He did engage in conversation. I asked him "Now that your case is over and you did not speak out as you said you would at your trial I would like to give you that opportunity now". He said "I am not going to discuss that, I will do my two years, its quite comfortable in here, I've got a bed with clean sheets and the food is all right, its not my wife's cooking but its OK. All that I told at the police station still stands even though I pleaded guilty". I said "Why did you plead guilty?" He said "You should know the answer to that". He refused to discuss it further. He emphatically denied that there was a vice ring or prostitution ring. He did not know of civil servants, British or otherwise at NIO nor of policemen, JPs or business men. William McGrath was asked if he knew of policemen visiting Kincora who were not on duty. He said that a Community Police Officer called about four times. He did not know the officer's name but would try to remember something about him which could help with identification. The interview which started at 10.20 am ended at 11.10 am.

SIGNATURE OF WITNESS: (Sgd) G Caskey

## Criminal Record

<b>Convictions of:</b> MACGRATH, WILLIAM	<b>PSNI Ref No:</b> 920542	<b>Causeway URN:</b> 275478100
<b>Date of Birth:</b> 11/12/1916	<b>Gender:</b> Male	<b>Nationality:</b>
<b>Offender Levy</b> No current levy	<b>Current Date:</b> 30/03/2016 16:27:23	
<b>Expiry Date:</b>		

## Convictions

Offence Summary	Convictions
BUGGERY / GROSS INDECENCY / BESTIALITY	7
INDECENT ASSAULT	8
<b>Totals:</b>	15

## Offence in Detail

### Belfast Crown Court 16/12/1981

**INDECENT ASSAULT** Supplementary text - see 1 below.  
**IMPRISONMENT FOR 2 YEARS**  
0e90edcf-0e78-4a71-aaaa-bd70206a6e81

**INDECENT ASSAULT** Supplementary text - see 1 below.  
**IMPRISONMENT FOR 2 YEARS (CONCURRENT)**  
0e90edcf-0e78-4a71-aaaa-bd70206a6e81

**INDECENT ASSAULT** Supplementary text - see 1 below.  
**IMPRISONMENT FOR 2 YEARS (CONCURRENT)**  
0e90edcf-0e78-4a71-aaaa-bd70206a6e81

**INDECENT ASSAULT** Supplementary text - see 1 below.  
**IMPRISONMENT FOR 2 YEARS (CONCURRENT)**  
0e90edcf-0e78-4a71-aaaa-bd70206a6e81

**INDECENT ASSAULT** Supplementary text - see 1 below.  
**IMPRISONMENT FOR 2 YEARS (CONCURRENT)**  
0e90edcf-0e78-4a71-aaaa-bd70206a6e81

**INDECENT ASSAULT** Supplementary text - see 1 below.  
**IMPRISONMENT FOR 2 YEARS (CONCURRENT)**  
0e90edcf-0e78-4a71-aaaa-bd70206a6e81

**INDECENT ASSAULT** Supplementary text - see 1 below.  
**IMPRISONMENT FOR 2 YEARS (CONCURRENT)**  
0e90edcf-0e78-4a71-aaaa-bd70206a6e81

**INDECENT ASSAULT** Supplementary text - see 1 below.  
**IMPRISONMENT FOR 2 YEARS (CONCURRENT)**  
0e90edcf-0e78-4a71-aaaa-bd70206a6e81

**GROSS INDECENCY** Supplementary text - see 1 below.  
**IMPRISONMENT FOR 2 YEARS (CONCURRENT)**  
0e90edcf-0e78-4a71-aaaa-bd70206a6e81

**GROSS INDECENCY** Supplementary text - see 1 below.  
**IMPRISONMENT FOR 2 YEARS (CONCURRENT)**  
0e90edcf-0e78-4a71-aaaa-bd70206a6e81

**GROSS INDECENCY** Supplementary text - see 1 below.  
**IMPRISONMENT FOR 2 YEARS (CONCURRENT)**  
0e90edcf-0e78-4a71-aaaa-bd70206a6e81

**GROSS INDECENCY** Supplementary text - see 1 below.  
**IMPRISONMENT FOR 2 YEARS (CONCURRENT)**  
0e90edcf-0e78-4a71-aaaa-bd70206a6e81

**GROSS INDECENCY** Supplementary text - see 1 below.  
**IMPRISONMENT FOR 2 YEARS (CONCURRENT)**  
0e90edcf-0e78-4a71-aaaa-bd70206a6e81

**BUGGERY** Supplementary text - see 1 below.  
**IMPRISONMENT FOR 4 YEARS (CONCURRENT)**  
0e90edcf-0e78-4a71-aaaa-bd70206a6e81

**BUGGERY** Supplementary text - see 1 below.  
**IMPRISONMENT FOR 4 YEARS (CONCURRENT)**  
0e90edcf-0e78-4a71-aaaa-bd70206a6e81

**Supplementary text for court appearances**

**1 - Belfast Crown Court 16/12/1981** COMMITTAL 10/12/1981 RELEASE 09/12/1983

end of court  
end of convictions

**Diversions**

**No Diversions were found for this party**

**Exhausted Diversions**

**No Exhausted Diversions were found for this party**



## STATEMENT OF WITNESS

STATEMENT OF: HUGH QUINNAGE OF WITNESS [if over 21 enter "over 21"]: 34 YEARS (DOB [REDACTED]) BELFASTOCCUPATION OF WITNESS: TELEPHONISTADDRESS: [REDACTED] LONDON [REDACTED]

TO BE COMPLETED  
WHEN THE  
STATEMENT HAS  
BEEN WRITTEN

I declare that this statement consisting of 3 pages, each signed by me is true to the best of my knowledge and belief and I make it knowing that, if it is tendered in evidence at a preliminary enquiry or at the trial of any person, I shall be liable to prosecution if I have wilfully stated in it anything which I know to be false or do not believe to be true.

Dated this 8th day of May 1980

(Sgd) D/Sergeant John Middlemiss

(Sgd) Hugh Quinn

SIGNATURE of MEMBER by whom  
statement was recorded or received.

SIGNATURE of WITNESS

I have lived in welfare homes since my birth. My mother abandoned me when I was only a couple of weeks old. I was brought up in children's homes in the Belfast area apart for a period of five years when I was adopted by an old couple who lived in Armagh. I lived with these adoptive parents from when I was seven or eight years old until I was about thirteen when I returned to the children's home in the Antrim Road called Williamson House. From Williamson House I went into Kincora Working Boys' Hostel, Upper Newtownards Road. When I went to Kincora, Joe Mains was the person in charge this would have been when I was about 14 years old, during 1960. I remember the first day I arrived at Kincora, Joe Mains took me to the bathroom, the one on the left as you go up the first flight of stairs. He told me to strip naked and gave me what he called a medical examination. This examination entailed him putting his hand around my testicles and asking me to cough. At one point he said to me "Aren't you a big boy for your age". When he said this he was looking at my penis. I was embarrassed by this and didn't say anything. I cannot remember how long I had been at the hostel when Joe Mains started inviting me into his bedroom which at that time was on the first floor. Initially I thought he did this for the company and I felt quite privileged. This normally happened late at night after most of the

SIGNATURE of WITNESS: (Sgd) H Quinn

Signature witnessed by: John Middlemiss, D/Sergeant

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: HUGH QUINN CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 2

other boys had gone to bed. I don't exactly know when it first occurred but on one occasion when I was in his bedroom Joe Mains asked me to masturbate him. I refused at first but he said if I didn't do as he asked he would get me sent to Borstal. At that time I had quite a bad temper and had temper tantrums, when I had these tantrums he used to threaten to get me sent to Borstal, so when he threatened me with it if I didn't masturbate him I believed him. Joe also told me that if I complained about him to anyone in the Welfare Department they wouldn't believe me and I would only get myself in trouble. I didn't enjoy masturbating him but I was frightened of going to Borstal. During these times in his bedroom he would also masturbate me and make me kiss him on the lips. He would kiss me back and push his tongue into my mouth. I should add that when he told me to go into his room he would get me to take off my pyjamas and get into his bed with him. He would also be naked. Some nights he would keep me in his bed all night until the cook, **KIN 64** arrived around 7 am in the morning. I would then go and get back into my own bed before she came round to wake the boys up. After I had been masturbating Joe Mains for a short time he started asking me to have anal sex with him. I told him I didn't want to but he insisted. He made me lie on my side and then pushed his penis up my backside. It used to hurt a lot and when I complained about it he would put some sort of cream, vaseline it was usually, on his penis and up my anus. He used to put the cream up inside my anus with his finger then he would have intercourse with me. Joe Mains had intercourse with me about once or twice a week for the first three years I was at Kincora, he stopped during my last year there, I don't know exactly why unless it was because I was getting older and had threatened again to tell the welfare authorities. When Joe Mains was having a relationship with me he would give me extra privileges, he would take me out with him, he even taught me to drive. I wasn't the only boy who was treated like this, another boy who slept in the same room as I did also got extra privileges and used to go into Joe Mains' bedroom at night. I saw him do this on occasions when we were in bed and I hadn't gone to sleep. I never asked **R 2** what he went into Joe Mains' bedroom for but I assume it was for the same reason that Joe used to take me

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER: (Sgd) Hugh Quinn

Signature witnessed by: John Middlemiss, D/Sergeant

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: HUGH QUINN CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 3

in there. I left Kincora when I was eighteen and came to England. Since I left welfare care I have always kept in touch with people who had looked after me. I send Christmas Cards to Kincora and on odd occasions I would telephone. I visited Belfast last Christmas for the first time in ten years. I had nowhere to stay so I telephoned Kincora and arranged to stay there for a few nights. I in fact stayed about a week and slept on a camp bed in Joe Mains' bedroom. Nothing happened when I stayed for the holidays. I am now a practising homosexual at the present time and I think that I am the way I am as a result of what Joe Mains did with me when I lived in Kincora. I have a certain amount of resentment towards Joe Mains for what he did with me but I have kept in touch with him because when you are an orphan you have no one other than the people who run the homes you have lived in. The only reason I stayed at Kincora last Christmas was because I didn't have a lot of money and couldn't afford to live in a hotel.

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER: (Sgd) Hugh Quinn  
Signature witnessed by: John Middlemiss, D/Sergeant

## STATEMENT OF WITNESS

STATEMENT OF: **KIN 14**

AGE OF WITNESS [if over 21 enter "over 21"]: **OVER 21**

OCCUPATION OF WITNESS: **[REDACTED]**

ADDRESS: **[REDACTED]**

TO BE COMPLETED  
WHEN THE  
STATEMENT HAS  
BEEN WRITTEN

I declare that this statement consisting of 1 pages, each signed by me is true to the best of my knowledge and belief and I make it knowing that, if it is tendered in evidence at a preliminary enquiry or at the trial of any person, I shall be liable to prosecution if I have wilfully stated in it anything which I know to be false or do not believe to be true.

Dated this 29th day of February 1980

(SGD) D/CONSTABLE R J PARRY

SIGNATURE of MEMBER by whom  
statement was recorded or received.

**KIN 14**

SIGNATURE of WITNESS

I was in the care of Belfast Welfare and had been in several homes throughout Belfast. In September 1968 I went to Kincora Boys' Hostel where I stayed for one year until I reached the age of eighteen years and I then left the hostel. I remember that Mr Mains was in charge and a **KIN66** was his assistant. **KIN66** became like a father to me and I got on very well with him, he told me to be careful when I was having a bath or in the shower or when I was changing of a man called **R2** and also of the man in charge, Mr Mains, and if I was approached to speak to him. **R2**, who I believed worked for the Welfare, visited Mr Mains at weekends and stayed in the same room in Mr Mains' flat. Whenever I looked into the room I noticed that there was only one double bed. The talk amongst all the boys was that **R2** and Mains were homosexuals although nothing had occurred to myself or any of the others as far as I know.

SIGNATURE of WITNESS: **KIN 14**

Form  $\frac{38}{30}$ **COURT EXHIBIT LABEL**

R. v. \_\_\_\_\_

**DESCRIPTION OF EXHIBIT**

LETTER WRITTEN ON  
LINED PAPER WRITTEN  
BY [REDACTED] R 8

**EXHIBIT NUMBER**

GC/19 (PART OF GC/3)



WHAT I HAVE WRITTEN IS THE TRUTH.

R8

GC 19  
PT 9 GC 3

I have been a resident in Tincora Boys Hostel for 2 years. On entering the latter I accepted everything (my surroundings) as being quite "natural." I have, through time, made amends regarding this opinion, and have resulted in the writing of an account of everything that happened to me while in the hostel, in the care of the welfare, and placed under supervision of MR. MAINS, and also MR. SEMPLE. I have been treated with little respect, definitely been pushed about, and have often been made a fool of. I have no doubt that these two wardens have been looking after boys for a number of years now, but I have come decisively to the conclusion that:

(i) THEY HAVEN'T THE BRAINS FOR THE JOB.

(ii) ARE OLD FASHIONED IN THEIR ACTIONS.

(iii) OVERALL DECISION IS DISAGREEMENT.

From the above my reader will have no doubt in summing up my overall feelings for them. I now can say truly that I have never met such a filthy dirty man (SERVANT) as MR. MAINS. I have come to this opinion by seeing things that I will now relate.

On my first night in the hostel I was placed in a room with one other boy in it, his name was [REDACTED] R34. On that same night I conversed with the latter. The conversation went something like THIS:-

ME:- ARE YOU IN HERE LONG.

R34:- NO! ABOUT 2 MONTHS.

ME:- WHERE WERE YOU BEFORE YOU CAME HERE.

R34:- IN KIRCUBBIN.

ME:- DID YOU LIKE IT.

R34:- YES, I MISS IT, I LOVED THAT PLACE.

ME:- WHAT WAS IT LIKE.

R34:- IT WAS GOOD. A MAN USED TO COME AND TAKE ME AND A FRIEND OF MINE OUT. HE TOOK US OVER FIELDS FOR WALKS AND HE DONE EVERYTHING ON US.

R34 abruptly ended the conversation here. I could not understand his purpose for telling me this, but later I was to find out why.

I had been in the room for about two weeks after that last incident before the following happened.

I was already in bed. R34 was reading comics, and the light was obviously on, left on for that purpose. I had my head under the blankets to shield the light from my eyes. The next thing I remember was that I felt a hand on my top blanket, it seemed to be pulling it. I immediately thrust my head out from under and what I saw was this:-

R34 WAS STANDING NAKED BESIDE ME: TRYING TO GET TO ME. HE WAS MUTTERING SOMETHING. When he saw that I was having nothing to do with it he withdrew to his own bed. He kept saying "I'M SORRY, GOD HELP ME" "YOU WON'T TELL MR. MAINS, "YOU WON'T TELL MR MAINS", PLEASE PLEASE." This went on for about 15 minutes. He stopped this whimpering and got out of bed to turn off the light. I saw clearly that he was still naked. I was daunt near sick, all I had in my mind was to tell MR MAINS, but seeing as R34 had pleaded with me so, I decided not to. I don't think I have had such a sickening experience before in my life.

The next thing was facing him again the next morning. What would his feelings be, I thought to myself, ~~the~~ but when he did see me, he acted quite naturally, the only difference being his lack of conversation. This got to a point where he did not talk at all. From then until now I have spoken to him very rarely. I had forgotten or nearly forgotten about the last incident, when this next happened:-

It was with another boy that it happened, he had been away from the hotel, and gone to England to become a jockey. From the latter my reader will gather that he was a relatively small lad, very thin and delicately built. His name was KIN174. On arriving back to the hotel he was placed in our room. ie Mine and R34.

He told me that he had had a similar experience to that of my own before he had gone to England, and he did not like the idea of sleeping in the same room as R34. He decided to try it for a while seeing as I was there.

WHAT I HAVE WRITTEN IS THE GODS TRUTH.

R8

5.

I was not in to late one night, which obviously left KIN174 and R34 in the room together, when I did arrive home I went to bed, incidently my time of bedding down was about 1100 o'clock. I had got a late pass.

It was not until the following morning that KIN174 told me what had happened. Evidently he had been in bed about 10 minutes when the same thing happened again. R34 was running naked around the room for a while, later he tried to get into bed with him KIN174 was disgusted, he came to me in tears, and told me he was not going to sleep in that room again. I told him we would definitely have to tell MR. MAINS what had happened, and, after a little persuasion from myself, he agreed.

When we did tell him, he only laughed, he was standing in the back garden. I remember that day so well. I told him that KIN174 wanted moved out of the room, he finally agreed after a little persuasion to let him be moved, therefore leaving R34 and myself alone. I then asked him to let me move into another room, but he would not have it. He said "Don't talk nonsense." I think now he believed me all the time. He did not want to get one of his boys a bad name. Anyway, when KIN174 told him the story he must have believed him, because he said "Awk He'll Grow out of it Don't worry." "HE DOESN'T MEAN ANY HARM".

I was in complete disagreement. I think he should have told the welfare authorities about this, and they could have helped him, after all, it wasn't his fault, he had (I found out later) been in houses all his life. I had no doubts of his being a homosexual, and therefore I thought it would be better if he were moved, - to a treatment centre, or something.

Any educated person, reading this story, will agree that MR. MAINS, decision to overlook the matter was totally wrong. R34 has never grown out of it, and that was two years ago, because I have heard complaints about him from a lot of other boys, all of which have been overlooked by the said MR. MAINS. I must mention, at this time, that M.R. SORRE was

not working in the hotel, and possibly knows nothing about it. So I feel it necessary to mention that there are about 10 boys in the hotel. I mean to say friends, 10 boys being affected by a homosexual, and nothing done about, I think it's a bit much.

Shortly after KIN174 was moved out of the room, Mr Main started complaining about a sore back. He eventually asked me to rub it, which I, like a fool, agreed to. I went down, after all the boys had gone to bed, to carry out my work. He told me I was to get 3/- if I done a good job. I was 15 at the time. When I got down to him he was lying (MR MAINS THAT IS) in his undiepants on top of his bed, face downwards. He gave me some ointment and told me to massage it into his back. When I was doing this he started making grunting noises of satisfaction. I took no notice of them, all I was interested in was the 3 shillings. I was broke at the time.

While I was doing this, he started bringing up what I had told him about R34 and myself. He asked me what R34 had said, and he told me I was lying. He said "You GOT INTO BED WITH HIM, OR HE GOT INTO BED WITH YOU" come on, admit it." I got fed up and told him I was going to bed. He told me then that I was not safe going upstairs, that I would be better staying with him for the night - safer? He said something like - COME ON, YOU DON'T THINK I'M UKE THAT, DO YOU? I - fool that I was - agreed to staying downstairs with him. He told me I could sleep next to him - in his bloody bed, now that I think of it - I agreed. I took off my shirt, but kept on my jeans, I did not feel safe. When I got into bed beside him I turned to face the wall, hoping to get to sleep as soon as possible. It was very late, and I was tired. When I had been lying for about 5 minutes, I felt his arms around me. He was muttering "OW TO IT, OW TO IT" I got to hell out of it as fast as I could. I ran upstairs into my own room, and jumped into bed, still shaking like

L. J. Macdonald;

a leaf. What I have said is the truth, I will swear on my aunt's death to it. The conduct of MR. J. MANNIS that night happened exactly as I described it, except I was more frightened than I have said I was. The exact same thing happened to another boy (about the same time also, he ~~(R33)~~ told me this afterwards. I thought of going (at the time) down to the welfare buildings in College Street and telling them what had happened, but I felt I was too young, and maybe they would not listen to me anyway. It is only now, that I realise how wrong I was. Incidentally, the other boy's name is **R33**, he was also sworn to it.

I thought, that after this had happened, Mr. Mannis would be too embarrassed to speak to me. How wrong I was, he was just the same. I think I had pity on him at this time, I am not sure. Also, while these incidents were taking place I was working in his brother's shop in **[REDACTED]**. I was getting four pounds a week. That is 16s for myself 16s for the bank, and the rest for keep. I put this 16s in the bank, for a year, and later I put a pound in (when I got a first of 5/). I did not spend all that money on clothes, for that is what it was supposed to be for. All I got was 1 coat (about 4/). 1 or 2 pair of jeans, and a couple of pair of shoes. I have no doubt the latter would not account for 4/60 or anything near it. 4/20 at the least.

(My reader will now begin to picture the kind of man MR. MANNIS is. He also has a friend, namely **R2**, whom he regularly sleeps with. **R33** went into MR. MANNIS flat one Saturday morning and saw **R2** lying on the bed. I think his ~~(disgust)~~ open approach to homosexuality is disgusting, he has a filthy mind, and a mind like that is not fit to look after or take care of growing boys.



## STATEMENT OF WITNESS

STATEMENT OF: KIN19

AGE OF WITNESS [if over 21 enter "over 21"]: OVER 21 YEARS

OCCUPATION OF WITNESS:

ADDRESS:

TO BE COMPLETED  
WHEN THE  
STATEMENT HAS  
BEEN WRITTEN

I declare that this statement consisting of 2 pages, each signed by me is true to the best of my knowledge and belief and I make it knowing that, if it is tendered in evidence at a preliminary enquiry or at the trial of any person, I shall be liable to prosecution if I have wilfully stated in it anything which I know to be false or do not believe to be true.

Dated this 23rd day of March 19 80 .

(Sgd) Norman McLaughlin D/Constable

KIN19

SIGNATURE of MEMBER by whom  
statement was recorded or received.

SIGNATURE of WITNESS

When I was about sixteen years of age I was put into Welfare Care and was sent to live at Kincora Boys' Hostel, Upper Newtownards Road. I was employed in  at the time. When I went into Kincora Hostel to live the staff were Mr Joe Mains, Headman, and Mr Raymond Semple who was second-in-charge. About six months before I left which was in January 1972, a William McGrath came to work at the hostel. He was employed mostly in the evenings and woke us some mornings. I have read about and heard the news reports on alleged homosexual activities taking place at Kincora. As far as I am concerned I was not interfered with during my stay there. I did not witness any indecent acts take place. The only thing that I thought funny was on a few occasions when you would have been sitting in the TV room in the evenings Mr McGrath would have come in and sat down beside you and put his hand on your knee. I did not pay any attention to this at the time as I thought he was being friendly. This would not necessarily have been when you were on your own in the room. There would have been other boys there. Since the news reports came out about this I have been thinking back and I remember that there was a R2  who used to call regularly to see Joe Mains. This would have been

SIGNATURE of WITNESS: KIN19

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: KIN19 CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 2

at the weekends that R2 would have called. It was general talk amongst the rest of us in the hostel that there was something funny going on between Joe Mains and R2. I did not see anything to confirm this. I also remember two other fellows who were in the hostel during my time. They were a fellow called R8 and another called KIN293. These two boys seldom went out of the hostel, they did not work and were about the hostel a lot during the day. Both these boys spent a lot of time in Joe Mains' flat. It was general banter amongst the rest of us that there was something going on between these two and Joe Mains. We used to pass remarks to them like was Joe riding you to-night and are you taking your jar of Vaseline down with you to-night. There was nothing definite that I saw, this was only suspicion. I thought that R8 was fruity from the way he got on and I thought that KIN293 was easily led. These were the only things that I noticed and as far as the other member of the staff was concerned, that is Raymond Semple, I could have nothing to say about him other than praise. It was him who helped me to get a job and kept me right. The other boys in the hostel, and I can't remember all their names, were more manly types and were all working. I can remember KIN294, KIN295, KIN34, KIN32, KIN237 also KIN296 who was since killed.

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER: KIN19


Certified to be a true copy of the original *Robert 9/5/81*

I was brought up by an elderly father in the country (Baronscourt, Co Tyrone). When he took ill and was admitted to Tyrone County Hospital in Omagh I was then taken into care of Tyrone County Welfare in Coneywarren Children's Home, from where I attended school. On leaving school I was sent into the Army Apprentices' College, Chapstow. Owing to my confined position I could not relate to the training and actually felt homesick. I managed to fail my examinations and was eventually discharged and returned to Coneywarren. Because of lack of work in Omagh I was sent to Kincora Boys' Home in Belfast. Naturally you will understand I had no family to fall back on and I had no sexual knowledge of any kind on arrival there. I was accompanied to Kincora by a Welfare Officer and was met on arrival by Mr Mains, (Warden of Kincora), who I found to be a very pleasant man. After a short time there Mr Mains got me employment and he seemed to take a great interest in me and would take me to the pictures and wrestling matches. It was usually late when we arrived back and all the boys were in bed. After having some supper, Mr Mains would fondle and make a fuss of me which led to hugging and kissing to which I was not accustomed and naturally being in my position I felt unable to cope with the position I found myself in and with Mr Mains being in such a high and respected position I felt trapped. We did have the odd visit from the Senior Welfare Officer for Northern Ireland and some of his associates, but at no time did they ever give the opportunity to discuss any problems that I might have had. After having coffee in the office they would look around the home, sign the Visitors' Book and leave the home without any recognition to residents, and to approach any such person I felt that my complaints would not have been heeded or even looked into with any depth. At this stage I felt that I had to do as requested from Mr Mains as he was fully in charge of me and with no one to turn to I just felt trapped. If what happened to me at Kincora had not taken place my whole life would have been much easier for me on leaving Kincora instead of what I had to suffer and endure after that, which still remains with me until the present day.

Regarding my statement to police, in reading it, it sounds as I was a willing partner for Mains which is far from the truth. I think I have been humiliated and my life ruined enough for coming into care of the Welfare for "Care and Protection."

Interview note received from [REDACTED] R2 [REDACTED]  
[REDACTED] on 3.2.82, by D/Sergeant Elliott and S/Constable Cromie.

310  
310



19.2.82

Dear Sir

As a former Resident in Kincora Boys' Home I would like to know a few answers to some very important allegations which have been made and are puzzling to me and I think the public at large. In reading the local newspapers there seems to be stories that are very misleading and do not seem to be getting to the truth that a "Sex Scandal" had been going on at this Home for a period of 20 years

I Belfast Telegraph:-

A Miss Shaw says she told Mr Paisley as far back as 1973 that Mr McGrath was a Housefather in Kincora Boys Home and that he was a homosexual. Was this matter followed up or enquired into by him or the appropriate authorities if not why not?

Also Belfast Telegraph

Miss Shaw being concerned about the Boys in Kincora and knowing Mr McGrath to be an Orangeman she approached the Rev Martin Smyth. He informed her he had gone to the Eastern Health and Social Services Board about this matter.

Who did he report this to and was any line of enquiry?

Newsletter 27/1/82

Mr Paisley claimed he did not know until last year that a Scandal was going on in Kincora despite the fact that Miss Shaw reported to him in 1973 and nothing seemed to have been done about it. Surely somebody is wrong in this instance.

Newsletter

Rev Martin Smyth said he would be willing to give evidence if called to the enquiry, (now collapsed) surely if he had any information he could have given it to the RUC

contd

when he knew he had already reported it to the Eastern Health and Social Services Board and nothing was done about.

I was also reported that the RUC were holding an investigation into the allegations but were stopped in their enquiries. Who stopped the enquiries? I thought the Police were the law of the country and were within their rights to pursue any line of enquiry and to get the appropriate result and justice to be done accordingly.

Why start an enquiry and during it be told to stop it surely something must be wrong there, or was it a cover-up as reported in the papers that prominent people were involved

---

#### Finally

Did the Chief Welfare Officer Mr Harry Mason or Mr Keith Magee receive any complaints about this home - and what action did they take?

---

As a Resident of this Home while they were employed in the above Positions I only saw them on rare occasions when they, or Members of the Welfare Committee would visit the Home. They seem to be more interested in the decor of the Home or having morning or afternoon tea served up to them than to take any interest in the Boys who were there mostly through no fault of their own. We did not dare think of approaching this very obvious superior team. You can't blame the Boys for not complaining when apparantly numerous complaints were given to Political and Public figures, and Welfare Officials over a period of 20 years, to me they were more concerned with their own positions than in the

"Care and Protection" of Boy in the Home

---

CONT'D



I would like to take this opportunity to thank you very much for your true and genuine interest in this case and I hope you will delve deep into the lack of interest taken by the people involved. I have already been interviewed by the Police and made a statement, and went to the Crown Court as a Crown Witness but as the person involved pleaded guilty I was not required. I still think the whole sorry story should be taken right back to the 1960s when apparently even then complaints were made.

No need to say they could not get any further - surely those political figures had access to the press and other prominent bodies.

---

Regarding myself personally

I am now living with very kind and respectful people and because of this I would appreciate if you would not disclose my name or address. I was thinking of seeking legal advice on what happened to me while in Wincora and which still remains with me to the present day. If you wanted a copy of these details I will only be too glad to forward you the necessary information and I will help you in any way I can to get to the bottom of this whole matter and let the truth come forthright.

Many thanks for taking the time and patience to read this letter and wish you luck in what you are doing and do hope you will achieve a good result.

I remain

Yours sincerely

R2

PS Who appointed Mr Sample and Mr McGrath to their trusted post in this Home?  
surely they have something to answer to

Document handed to D/Sergeant D B Elliott by R2

, Bangor, on 1 March 1982.

Certified to be a true copy of the original B. B. Elliott D/Sgt.

Statement handed to D/Sgt D B Elliott on 1/3/82 by Wm [REDACTED]

R2

(1)

Private Statement by [REDACTED] R2

I was brought up by an elderly Father in Baronscourt, Co Tyrone. When my Father took ill and was admitted to Tyrone County Hospital I was taken into "Care of Tyrone County Welfare in Coneywarren Children's Home". From there I attended school. On termination from school I was sent into the Army Apprentices College, Chepstow and owing to my confined position I could not relate to the studies or training and actually felt "homesick". I managed to fail my examinations, and had been interviewed by my Commanding Officer and a Welfare Officer, when I was eventually sent back to Coneywarren. Because of no employment in Omagh (or at least that was the excuse) I was transferred to Kincora Boy's Home.

Naturally as you will understand that I had no sexual knowledge of any kind when I arrived there.

I was to Kincora by a Welfare Officer from Omagh and was met on arrival by Mr Mains (Warden of Kincora) I found him to be a pleasant person. After the Welfare Officer had left Mr Mains took me into his office and had a talk with me about the Home. I then had to have a bath in Mr Mains presence when he examined and handled over my body, what he described as a Medical Examination for record purposes. He seem to take a great interest in me and eventually took me out to pictures and wrestling matches which meant it was late when we arrived back and all the boys were in Bed. After having supper Mr Mains would start to fondle, and make a fuss of me in the kitchen, quite often with me sitting on his knee and then moving behind the kitchen door where he would kiss me and fondle my body externally. I was not accustomed to this kind of behaviour, but being in my position, I felt unable to cope with the situation I found myself in, as Mr Mains was such a powerful person in the Home. On occasions when I would be having a bath Mr Mains would come and watch me, saying it was part of his duties as hygiene was of high importance and he would kiss and fondle me when I would step out of the bath. At times Mr Mains asked me to have a bath with him which I strongly objected to.

(2)

As time went on he asked me to go to bed with him which I refused to do through pure shyness, his reply being he would have to get somebody else and the way it was said frightened me in a way as I thought it could be some kind of a threat and that maybe I would have to leave the Home which I depended on so much.

After some prolonged persistence I was persuaded to go to bed with him. My bed was in the first bedroom on the second landing adjacent to his bedroom and my bed was facing his bedroom door. His method to get me sneaked into his room was, by the way he was checking around the rooms and would close each door on his way out where he would stand on the landing beckoning me to cross over into his room saying all was clear.

In his room I would hesitate to get undressed through sheer embarrassment and eventually he would assist me to undress which I resented to for personal reasons. In bed he would start by hugging and kissing and work himself into a state of excitement when he would become very possessive by overpowering me into what he wanted me to do. He would grab my hand and place it on his penis and tell me to rub it, and massage around his genital area while he would be kissing me in a sensual way. Then he would ask me to put my head down and take his penis into my mouth and when I refused as I took this to be revolting and sickening he would say for F--k sake do something to which I would hesitantly lean over and kiss him and rub my hand over his chest just to make it appear I was interested. Mr Mains would then ask me to turn round and on refusal of this would give me a heave round and commence to have Anal intercourse with me to which I objected to because of embarrassment and pain it was causing me, but he would persist in carrying on in this manner until I could stand it no longer and I would force myself onto my back again when he would refer back to kissing and oral sex again. Then he would try for a repeat of anal intercourse by turning me over on my stomach, he would stretch my legs apart and force himself upon me until I could stand no more and wrestly myself onto my back again. When I was not co-operating he would say I was suppose to help and that he thought I wasn't "Gay" at all (which he was right) but he was doing his best to make me Gay.

(3)

This is my own Personal experience as a result of being taken into the Welfare Authority for "Care and Protection" on the death of my father. Even after being discharged from Kincora Mains kept up a relationship, and because I had allowed myself to be in the position I now found myself in I felt that I was trapped and saw no way out and was also afraid to approach anybody to put my position to them.

Finally:

The things that happened to me in Kincora has completely upset my whole life-styles because of pressure, I took overdoses of drugs, slashed my wrists and was in Purdysburn Hospital twice with nerve trouble trying to draw attention to myself but to no avail. Some of these symptoms still remain with me to present day and I just cannot live a normal life.

I would have liked to get married eventually and settled down to an normal family life but this was not to be.

I had been going with a couple of girls that I liked but in the back of my mind was this ofal reminder of what had taken place that I just could not have had an honest, true, and meaning relationship.

R 2

Certified to be a true copy of the original

By Benow 27/5/81

## STATEMENT OF WITNESS

STATEMENT OF: \_\_\_\_\_

R 2

AGE OF WITNESS (if over 21 enter "over 21"): \_\_\_\_\_ OVER 21 YEARS

OCCUPATION OF WITNESS: \_\_\_\_\_

ADDRESS: \_\_\_\_\_

TO BE COMPLETED  
WHEN THE  
STATEMENT HAS  
BEEN WRITTEN

I declare that this statement consisting of 3 pages, each signed by me is true to the best of my knowledge and belief and I make it knowing that, if it is tendered in evidence at a preliminary enquiry or at the trial of any person, I shall be liable to prosecution if I have wilfully stated in it anything which I know to be false or do not believe to be true.

Dated this 30th day of March 1982

(Sgd) D B Elliott, D/Serg

(Sgd)

R 2

SIGNATURE OF MEMBER by whom  
statement was recorded or received.

SIGNATURE OF WITNESS

I have previously made a written statement to the police in the early part of 1980 which related to my period in the care of the Welfare Authorities. In that statement I made no complaint against any person to the effect that I had been sexually assaulted whilst I resided at the Kincora Boys' Hostel. I now wish to state that during the two periods I spent at Kincora I was sexually assaulted by the officer-in-charge, Joseph Mains. I have to explain my reason for not making such a complaint when interviewed previously as follows: When first interviewed by the police it was at an early stage of the whole Kincora investigation. At that time I did not realise to what extent the police would take their enquiries, nor did I realise that other past residents of Kincora would make complaints. Consequently I did not wish to stand alone in the prosecution of any officers at the home. Since the conviction of the officers in December 1981 I have considered the whole matter and in light of the current investigation into Kincora I feel it important that I reveal every detail. Not alone may it assist the authorities but it may also help me to rid myself of the whole business. When I was transferred from Coneywarren Children's Home to Kincora I was about 16/17 years of age. I had no sexual knowledge of any kind. I was taken to Kincora by a Welfare Officer and was met on arrival by Joseph Mains. I found him to be a pleasant person. After the Welfare Officer had left, Mains took me to his office and had a talk with me about the Home. I then had to have a

SIGNATURE OF WITNESS: \_\_\_\_\_

R 2



## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF:

R 2

CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 2

bath in Mains' presence when he examined and handled me over my body. He described this as "a medical examination for record purposes". Thereafter Mains seemed to take a great interest in me and took me to the pictures and wrestling matches. Between a week and a fortnight after my arrival when he and I returned from such an outing we had a supper as it was late and the other residents were in bed. When in the kitchen of the home Mains started to kiss me and touch my body with his hands. He got me to sit on his knee, on this first occasion things didn't go any further. I can recall that after that incident Mains would come into the bathroom and watch me having a bath. He would make the excuse that this was part of his duties as hygiene was of high importance. He would then kiss and fondle me after I had stepped out of the bath. He didn't touch me on the privates. Occasionally Mains would ask me to have a bath with him but I strongly objected. As time went on he asked me to go to bed with him. When I refused Mains would say that he would get someone else. I took this as a threat as it seemed to suggest that he would have me discharged from the home. Eventually after prolonged persistence I agreed to go to bed with Mains. My bed was in the first bedroom on the second landing adjacent to his bedroom and my bed was facing his bedroom door. His method to get me sneaked into his room was that he appeared to check around the rooms and would close each of the other bedroom doors on his way out of the other boys' rooms. He would then stand on the landing beckoning me to cross over into his room, after telling me all was clear. I then got into bed with Mains where oral and anal sex took place. He entered me and eventually he forced me to put my penis into his back passage. During the first period I was at Kincora similar assaults on me took place at least once a week, though there were occasions when he merely hugged and kissed me. He committed buggery on me on at least six occasions. I eventually left

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER: ..

R 2

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF:

R 2

CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 3

Kincora and was boarded out in Belfast. After a period I was returned to Kincora where Mains started to commit further acts of buggery on me and forced me into having buggery with him. During my second period at Kincora Mains committed buggery on me in his bed on at least four occasions. Whilst I resided at Kincora no acts took place between Mains and I outside the home. The things that happened to me in Kincora have completely upset my whole life style. Because of pressure I took overdoses of drugs, slashed my wrists and was in Purdysburn Hospital on two occasions with nerve trouble, trying to draw attention to myself but to no avail. Some of these symptoms still remain with me to the present day and I just cannot live a normal life. Since the Kincora trial I have prepared my own statements regarding my periods at Kincora. On 3 February 1982 I handed to Detective Sergeant Elliott a statement which was written by me which is now marked [REDACTED]. On 1 March 1982 I handed the Detective Sergeant a photocopy of a further statement prepared by me now marked [REDACTED]. On the same date I also handed over a photocopy of a letter, the original of which I forwarded to Mr Gerald Fitt MP, now marked [REDACTED]. I wish to state that the contents of all three documents are true. On 17 February 1981 whilst in the [REDACTED] Bar in [REDACTED] I met Jim Cussack of the Belfast Telegraph by prior arrangement. I was questioned by Cussack and gave details of my periods in Kincora which included the details of the assaults on me as listed in this statement. I also met Chris Moore of the BBC on 18 February 1982 at the [REDACTED] Bar. I again told Moore what had happened to me in Kincora. Chris Moore was accompanied by Roshine McAuley. I gave both Cussack and Moore Copies of my statements marked [REDACTED] and [REDACTED]. Chris Moore gave me Hugh Quinn's telephone number and address. I have since spoken to Quinn on the telephone and he enquired if I was suing the Health Board as he was having difficulty in getting legal aid in London. I told him that I had done nothing to date but was prepared to review the situation in due course.

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER: .....

R 2

KINCORA BOYS HOSTEL      1958 to 1964

1.            Kincora Boys Hostel was opened in January 1958 by the Belfast City Council Welfare Department. It was established for working boys aged 15-18 years and continued to be used for this age group throughout its existence, although on occasions younger boys were accommodated for very short periods when accommodation in appropriate childrens homes was unavailable.
  
2.            The hostel building located at 236 Upper Newtownards Road, Belfast, was a detached house comprising a ground floor with an entrance hall, television room, dining room, kitchen, wash room and office, with a door leading through the office to a one bedroom flat with separate bathroom and a private hallway giving access to a side entrance. This flat was occupied by the officer in charge, Joseph MAINS from 1964 until 1980 when Kincora closed.
  
3.            The first floor of the building comprised three bedrooms each large enough to accommodate three single beds with a fourth bedroom reserved for use primarily by a member of the residential staff. The remaining facilities on this floor provided three bathrooms, a toilet and an ironing room. A two room attic was used occasionally as a make-shift bedroom for one person but was basically intended for use as a store room and a play room.
  
4.            Joseph MAINS, b. 31.7.29, was appointed as the person in charge of the hostel in January 1958 when Kincora opened. At the time of MAINS' appointment prospective employees were interviewed by the

Welfare Committee who usually had to select from persons virtually without any professional qualifications. It is said that only 5% of residential staff in childrens homes at that time had qualifications, whereas apparently the figure is now 15%. Where qualifications are held it is usually the Certificate in Residential Care of Children and Young Persons which is obtained following a one year course at a College of Further Education.

5. In the attached document prepared by Mr Robert John BUNTING, the Assistant Director Social Services for the Eastern Health and Social Services Board, he refers to this lack of qualification being reflected in the poor calibre of people in residential work in the 1960s. He attributes low salaries, long anti social hours of duty and unsatisfactory working conditions as the reasons for making the job unattractive. He considers the situation has improved over recent years but feels that there is still a real problem regarding finding residential staff suitably qualified and of the required standard. (SP EX 1)

6. As far as MAINS' appointment was concerned he had no professional qualifications but had experience in welfare work, having been employed in 1956 as Assistant to the House Mother in charge of Park Lodge Boys Home, Belfast, and as an attendant at Abbeydene Old Peoples Home during the year preceding his Kincora appointment. MAINS was at that time a Constable in the Ulster Special Constabulary.

7. Neither the Royal Ulster Constabulary enquiry nor Sussex Police investigators have found any evidence to indicate that any complaint had been made about MAINS as far as his conduct with children was concerned or indeed for any other reason at the time of his appointment. Evidence is now available, however, through a statement made by KIN 330 (KIMS 73-74 SPS 1) that MAINS sexually assaulted KIN 330 during the boy's stay as an 8/10 year old child in Williamson House in 1954-56. When questioned about this allegation by Detective Chief Inspector George CASKEY in 1980 (KIDPP 339) MAINS denied assaulting KIN 330 but confirmed that he did work at Williamson House for one week in 1956 and recalled that KIN 330 was resident during his short term there. It is possibly significant that MAINS should remember a boy that he met for a few days some 25 years earlier. KIN 330's allegation clearly has credibility in the light of what is now known about MAINS, although its value insofar as this enquiry is concerned is to merely give an indication that as long ago as 1954-56 MAINS had begun to commit offences on at least one boy.

8. In 1958 the responsibility for children in care in Belfast rested with the Belfast City Welfare Department and devolved directly with the Belfast City Welfare Officer and the Welfare Committee. The management structure reached down via the Deputy Welfare Officer, Childrens' Office, Assistant Childrens' Officer, Divisional Welfare Officer to Senior Social Workers and Assistant Social Workers (SP EX 1) who had personal contact with the children. Residential homes were staffed by an officer in



charge, his deputy and where applicable house parents and ancillary staff. Management of these people was direct to the Childrens' Officer and Principal Social Workers at Headquarters.

9. Welfare Committee members had a statutory duty to visit the homes at least once a month and to report to the Committee. This was arranged on a rota basis for Committee members. The Childrens' Officer was also required to visit the homes within his area on a similar monthly basis and in Belfast this was delegated to the Assistant Childrens' Officer for residential care.

10. Having been appointed as officer in charge at Kincora, MAINS met [REDACTED] R2 (KIMS 19-21 SPS 2-4) who at that time was aged 16 years. By [REDACTED] R2's account to the Royal Ulster Constabulary (KIMS 19-21), although no offences were committed during his residence at the home, his association with MAINS was to continue throughout the 22 years that MAINS was in charge of Kincora and for all but the first two years this relationship was of a homosexual nature. In fact, whilst MAINS tends to support [REDACTED] R2 version of how their sexual association started, [REDACTED] R2 told Superintendent FLENLEY and I (SPS 2-4) that his homosexual relationship began in 1959, (whilst at Kincora) and he also repeated that he was involved with MAINS whilst at Kincora and afterwards.

11. Because of [REDACTED] R2 long and intimate association with MAINS he was a potential source of knowledgeable information as to what had taken place at Kincora over the years and accordingly

was interviewed at length by Superintendent FLENLEY and myself.

**R2** account of his activities with MAINS was fairly consistent with what he had told the Royal Ulster Constabulary officers some two years earlier. If he can be believed the newspaper revelation in 1980 came as a shock to him akin to the familiar situation where one partner in a relationship is unaware of the other's infidelity.

When he slept with MAINS it was invariably at Kincora and so far as he was aware kept secret from the boys. (In fact the witnesses

**KIN 14** (KIMS 16) and **R8** (KIMS 39-41) prove that it was not a secret.) He was questioned as to MAINS' finances on the basis that if there was some substance in the allegations of prostitution any lifestyle inappropriate to MAINS' income would be of interest.

If **R2** is being truthful it seems that MAINS never had an excessive amount of money.

12. Superintendent FLENLEY and I also interviewed Miss

**BAR 1** (SPS 5-6) whose relationship with MAINS was quite bizarre. During the identical period of time that he associated with **R2** Miss **BAR 1** was MAINS' constant and steady girlfriend. As far as she was concerned there was an understanding between them that they would eventually marry. Apparently they met socially at weekends, and she invariably accompanied MAINS at functions such as the Masonic Lodge Ladies Night dance and other similar occasions, where it is usual for a man to bring a lady partner. She confirms **R2** opinion as to MAINS' finances and she told my officers that she had never even suspected that MAINS had any homosexual tendencies. In the light of what was uncovered by the Royal Ulster Constabulary investigations into Kincora she was

clearly a naive and gullible individual. She was also a considerable asset to MAINS and no doubt unwittingly assisted in providing him with a conventional image as far as his sexual inclinations were concerned.

13. As will become evident through the details that emerge in this report comparatively few complaints were made to anyone in authority over MAINS, but it appears likely that the fact of MAINS having a steady girlfriend must have tended to sway opinions in his favour when considering the complaints made by boys who were rarely articulate or convincing in communicating what was happening to them.

14. Two other women saw MAINS on an almost daily basis over most of the period he was at Kincora. Elizabeth McCULLOUGH (KINMS 75 SPS 7) and Elizabeth SMYTH (KIMS 4 SPS 8) were employed as domestic staff doing cleaning and cooking as required. By their account they suspected nothing throughout their years working in association with MAINS at Kincora.

15. In company with Superintendent FLENLEY, I was engaged for a number of weeks interviewing former Kincora residents about their experiences in the hostel. A substantial number made statements saying how shocked and surprised they had been to learn of the allegations against MAINS. It will be evident from the foregoing that the impression created in the media reports of a male sex brothel situated at Kincora bears little relationship to the truth. The home was generally well maintained domestically and to the social workers

and other persons, including police officers responsible for duty calls, enquiries and certain other casual supervisory visits, was a credit to the staff employed there, although in 1977 - as will be explained later - the criminal activities of some of the boys became a cause for concern, as indeed did suspicions of an unhealthy relationship between MAINS and a boy called Richard KERR.

16. It is against this background that the sexual offences committed on the boys at Kincora by MAINS, SEMPLE and McGRATH should be considered, and when reviewing decisions taken by certain supervisory officers, in fairness, it should be acknowledged that for most of the years of Kincora's existence, on the surface, the hostel appeared to be well conducted.

17. A difficulty faced by the Royal Ulster Constabulary officers investigating Kincora in 1980 was the task of tracing former Kincora residents, some of whom had left the hostel 20 years earlier. Between 1958 and 1964 it was possible to trace only six boys - R 2 Hugh QUINN - 1960-64 (KIMS 22-24 SPS 9-12), KIN 3 (KINMS 3 SPS 14), KIN 1 - 1963 (KIMS 27-29), KIN 9 (KIMS 79 SPS 15) and R 7 (KIMS 12-14 SPS 16). All were questioned by the Royal Ulster Constabulary officers and made written statements.

18. QUINN, KIN 1, R 7 and R 2 all alleged offences by MAINS, including buggery in the case of QUINN, R 7 and R 2. When interviewed by Royal Ulster Constabulary officers, MAINS

R2

STATEMENT OF:

Over 21 yrs

AGE OF WITNESS (if over 21 enter "over 21"):

OCCUPATION OF WITNESS:

ADDRESS:

I declare that this statement consisting of 4 pages, each signed by me is true to the best of my knowledge and belief and I make it knowing that, if it is tendered in evidence at a preliminary enquiry or at the trial of any person, I shall be liable to prosecution if I have wilfully stated in it anything which I know to be false or do not believe to be true.

Dated this 11th day of May 19 82.

G. Harrison D/Supt.

R2

SIGNATURE OF MEMBER by whom  
statement was recorded or received.

SIGNATURE OF WITNESS

I refer to previous statements made to the Royal Ulster Constabulary in 1980 and 1982. As indicated in these statements I had a homosexual relationship with Joseph MAINS from 1959 until 1979. Prior to going to Kincora Boys Hostel I had no previous homosexual experience with anyone and in fact I have not had a homosexual relationship with anyone else. When the newspaper article in 1980 put out the stories about Kincora I was shocked and surprised. I had maintained a constant relationship with Joe MAINS for 20 years and had no idea of his being involved as described by the newspapers. My involvement with MAINS whilst at Kincora and after I had left was always carefully kept a secret. I would enter his flat via a side door into Kincora in North Road. I would leave secretly and never join the boys for breakfast or be seen by them. I do not know of any Northern Ireland Office officials, Policemen, businessmen, Justices of the Peace, legal persons, that associated with Joe MAINS. I have no knowledge or even suspicions of Joe MAINS taking any boys from Kincora, either for himself or for anyone else. If there was a prostitution vice ring I never had a clue that it was going on. I used to visit Joe MAINS practically every weekend and stay in his flat with him, secretly as mentioned earlier in this statement. I also used to visit

SIGNATURE OF WITNESS:

R2



R2

STATEMENT OF:

CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 2.

him occasionally during the week. I did not know McGRATH at all, and although I knew SEMPLE through his St. John Ambulance Brigade work, I had no idea he was a homosexual. Whilst seeing MAINS over the years we used to go out for a drink together mainly at weekends and occasionally during the week. We would visit the Park Avenue Hotel and the Harland and Wolfe Club mainly, we occasionally used the Lambs Bar. I do not recall ever drinking in the Ballyhackamore Arms and I do not know KIN 183 or R23 I only went to the Beach Lawn Hotel once, when a man called Ernie WATSON, ex manager of the Grove Theatre in Belfast, retired, had a party. As far as Joe MAINS' finances were concerned, he did not ever seem to have an excessive amount of money. I had to pay for my round of drinks, like anyone else. Joe MAINS never tried to persuade me to have sex with anybody else, and he never said anything to indicate that he was ever sexually involved with anyone else, and that includes his girlfriend, BAR 1 I knew he was a Freemason, and used the Ruby Lodge, he never said anything to indicate that he had any influence through this membership to protect him from the law - as far as I was concerned he did not need any protection - we were very discreet. I never visited the Antrim Coast to visit hotels with MAINS, but I recall going on a tour of Ireland with Joe MAINS and Hugh QUINN. The only Policeman that I knew Joe MAINS to have a homosexual relationship with was myself, because I was an R.U.C. Reserve (Part time) Policeman for six months in 1977. I left of my own accord because my nursing duties at Musgrove Park Hospital did not merge very well with my Police duties. I was an auxiliary nurse at the hospital for 12 years from 1966 to 1978. The only Policeman who I knew Joe MAINS had a drink with was a Sergeant, OV 6, who was sometimes in the Harland and Wolfe Club and Joe would have a drink and a chat with him. (signed) R2

STATEMENT OF: R2 CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 3.

I would like to add that I consider that Joe MAINS used me over the years. I have no time for him now and would willingly "tell all" if there was anything I could truthfully say to support the newspaper allegations.

(signed) R2

DAY XVIII

Thursday, 18 October 1984

(Private Session)

COMMITTEE OF INQUIRY

into

Children's Homes and Hostels

held at

Castle Buildings, Stormont, Belfast, BT4 3RA

Chairman: His Honour W H Hughes

Members: Mr W J Patterson OBE  
Mr H Whalley

Secretary: Mr S Quinn

I N D E XPage No.

A

R 2

, called and sworn

Examined by MR McCARTNEY

41

Cross-examined by MR FEE

60

B

C

D

E

F

G

H

- A Q In Musgrave Park Hospital?  
A I was there for 12 years, that's right.
- Q And what did you do in Musgrave Park Hospital?  
A I was a nursing auxiliary.
- Q And did that involve fairly basic and routine duties, helping nurses to turn patients, emptying bedpans, doing.....?  
B A Just general nursing and care of patients.
- Q Under the supervision of a .....?  
A A ward sister.
- Q An SRN, a ward sister or an SEN?  
A Yes.
- C Q And did you like that job?  
A Very much so, yes.
- Q Now, R 2, apart from your relationships, or your relationship, with Joe Mains, from 1960 or thereabouts right up until, let's say - take a date - 1974, did you have any homosexual or other sexual relationships with anybody else whatsoever?  
D A There was one night Mains brought a fellow called OV 1 into Kincora, and at that time he had a big settee in his office and he told this fellow to lie on the settee and I was supposed to lie on the rug in front of the fire, on the floor, and Mains went upstairs.
- Q Was any approach made to you by OV 1?  
A Yes.
- Q And did you reciprocate?  
E A No, there was no response whatsoever, no, I did not.
- Q Well now, apart from that incident, during that period of 14 years that I am talking about, was there any relationship with anybody else, other than Mains?  
A There was a fellow called OV 7 that Mains introduced me to.
- Q And what occurred between you and OV 7?  
F A It was just - well, I slept with him.
- Q Did anything of a sexual nature take place?  
A No.
- Q Apart from those two incidents when you say nothing took place, did you ever have oral, anal or any other form of intercourse or sexual satisfaction or orgasm with anybody else?  
G A No, not that I can recollect, no, definitely not.
- Q Except for those two incidents that you have mentioned?  
A Yes.
- Q Now, in 1974 coming towards the end, or what proved to be the end of your employment at Musgrave Park, were you having any psychiatric symptoms?  
H A Yes, I was very depressed. I took some kind of depressive state in Musgrave Park Hospital, and the ward sister got the ward doctor and he referred me to Purdysburn Hospital.



LBI3/3 A

Q Was it ever made clear to you when you were first seen by the police at Bangor what the nature of their inquiry was and whether it was intended that any charges would be preferred against you?

A No; I did not know anything at all about that. They said to me whenever I went into the interview room, "Do you know Joe Mains?" I said I did. "Do you know where he is now?" I said, "No, I haven't a clue". "When was the last time you saw him?" "Well, I will tell you where he is. He is in custody in the police office".

B

Q At any time was any charge or any suggestion of a charge ever made against you?

A Against me? No, not to my knowledge. No.

Q Since the termination of your relationship with Mains at some time prior to January 1980 have you ever had any homosexual or indeed any sexual experience with anybody else, male or female, since that time?

C

A No, Sir, no.

Q Just to clear up one or two other things, as far as suggestions that might be made that Joe Mains might have, or anyone else from Kincora, introduced you to any circle of friends from any walk of life for the purposes of homosexual activities, is it right to say you know absolutely nothing of any suggestions of that kind?

D

A That is true.

Q And that as far as you are concerned, the only homosexual relationship you have ever had was with Joe Mains?

A With him and those two associations.

Q Which were homosexual approaches to you by those two which you rejected?

E

A Yes.

Q Apart from that, that is your total sexual experience of any kind.

A I was never whatsoever a practising homosexual from the day I went into mental care. It was what was pressurised onto me by the circumstances I was brought into. Nobody is going to turn around to me and say, "There is a practising homosexual coming from a children's home".

F

Q Certainly you would refute any allegation, not only in respect of yourself, but from your own knowledge of Mains, of any ring of people, or homosexual prostitution of either yourself or any other boy in Kincora?

A If it was, I was not aware of it. I was not aware of any. People came back and forward to the home while I was in there but, as far as I was concerned, they could have been anybody but they did not interfere with me.

G

Q You have no knowledge of them interfering with anybody else?

A Not to my knowledge.

MR McCARTNEY: Thank you very much indeed.

MR FEE: I wonder, before I ask R 2 any questions, if I could ask my friend, Mr McCartney, to clarify one matter? He has referred in the direct questioning, Mr Chairman, to two statements which appear

H

in particular the support of the Warden there". The second is a letter from Mr Magee of the Belfast Welfare Authority in which he said "I interviewed the youth on 22 May, 1961 at the hostel and he has lost over a stone in weight. He is anxious to have his application for re-admittance to the hostel considered". The third is a Belfast Welfare memorandum of 26 May 1961 which stated that "A further application has been received on behalf of the above-named person requesting consideration of his re-admittance to Kincora..... Since leaving the hostel he has lost over a stone in weight and is very unhappy. .... his doctor, advised him to make this application and has been, as you are aware, supported by the Almoner....". As a consequence, R2 was re-admitted to Kincora. R2 was again discharged to lodgings in September 1961, by which time he was over nineteen. A further note on his personal file referred to an event in July 1962, but it was not clear from the records whether he was re-admitted to Kincora for a third spell and R2 was unable to recall whether this was the case.

3.67 R2 also gave evidence about the relationship between Mr Mains and R3. He was aware that R3, like himself, received some privileges from Mr Mains. R2, for instance, was taken out to wrestling matches and to the cinema. He surmised that Mr Mains was trying to create feelings of jealousy between himself and R3, but said that they never discussed their respective relationships with Mr Mains.

3.68 R2 stated in evidence that he was not happy about Mr Mains' sexual advances but that he regarded him as a man of power; that there was no-one he could turn to; and that if he had complained there probably would have been a threat of borstal or some other retaliation. He also said that he used Mr Mains as a friend; that he did not have any other associates or any kind of social life; and that, without Mr Mains, he would have been completely on his own. He told us that he was frightened that he might be put out of Kincora, which he considered his home. In his 1980 police statement he described his continued relationship with Mr Mains as developing over the years, saying that he treated Mr Mains as a personal friend rather than a sexual partner, and in evidence he agreed that there was considerable friendship between them. The frequency of contact appears to have varied from once every two or three months, as disclosed in his 1980 statement, to about once per week during 1979 as indicated in evidence to us. R2 stated that he continued his relationship with

Mr Mains after he left Kincora, when the fear of being put out was no longer a concern, because he regarded him as a friend; because he was the only one he could have trust or faith in; and because he had no one else to turn to. He also said that it was better to have some kind of friendship than none at all.

3.69 In the light of the foregoing, it may seem almost superfluous to consider why R2 did not make a complaint against Mr Mains to some person in authority or otherwise. He did, however, give evidence that he was not happy about the sexual aspect of his relationship with Mr Mains and the question did, therefore, arise. He had an older brother, but contact with his family appears to have been negligible. As with R3, he was not regularly visited by a Social Welfare Officer, although there is evidence of some degree of occasional contact. We have already referred to Mr Magee's interview with him in May 1961 and R2 also gave evidence that he approached Mr Magee on another occasion in connection with the purchase of a bicycle. Having received what he regarded as an unsatisfactory response, R2 subsequently approached the Chairman of the Belfast Welfare Committee who was on a visit to the hostel. He agreed that R2 should be allowed to purchase the bicycle and made a financial contribution. R2 also had occasion to go to the Belfast Welfare's Headquarters Office in College Street on messages for Mr Mains. He was, however, adamant that he could not have talked to any Belfast Welfare staff about Mr Mains' homosexual activities, saying that they were interested in the decor of the hostel but ignored the boys. R2 discounted the possibility of making a complaint to the police by saying that he was frightened of the consequences of doing so and that Mr Mains was friendly with the police in the Strandtown and Mountpottinger stations.

3.70 The opportunities for detecting Mr Mains' homosexual activities were clearly reduced by virtue of R2's unwillingness to make a complaint to the Welfare Authority or to the police. They were further limited by the comparative infrequency of his contacts with Welfare staff and the consequent lack of opportunity for R2 to build up a strong personal relationship with someone other than Mr Mains. Such contacts as were recorded, particularly in connection with his discharge from and subsequent re-admission to Kincora in 1961, suggest that observers would have tended to associate any sign of distress or anxiety in R2 with removal from the hostel rather than with his experiences in it. In

addition, R2 agreed in evidence that he took as much care as possible to keep his sexual relationship with Mr Mains a secret while he was a resident of Kincora, by going to his room late at night for instance. Similarly, after he left Kincora he entered Mr Mains' flat in the hostel through a side door and left without being seen by the residents.

- 3.71 We were led to the same conclusion in respect of R2 as we were in respect of R3, namely that Mr Mains' offences involving R2 could not have been detected by the responsible authorities on the evidence to which they had access. Again we would stress that no criticism of R2 is implied in this finding. We accept his evidence that he felt isolated and alone in the world and that Mr Mains assumed a central and dominant place in his life. We are satisfied that this was the reason for his continuing a homosexual relationship with Mr Mains, extending over twenty years according to his own evidence. R2 did not have an alternative focus in his life, such as R3 had in Mrs Wilson, and it appears that he chose to accept the sexual element in this relationship as the price for some degree of friendship and companionship. The reasons for which he and R3, who we believe were suspicious of each other's relationship with Mr Mains, decided to remain silent rather than seek to make a concerted complaint have been fully described. They are eminently understandable in human terms.

#### Evidence of former resident B3

- 3.72 B3 had been in Bawnmore Boys' Home before being admitted to Kincora and the evidence relating to his time there is considered in paragraphs 6.24-6.30. He was admitted to Kincora in February 1965 when he was sixteen years of age. Mr Semple was convicted on two counts of buggery and one of gross indecency involving B3. One of the buggery counts related to a period after B3's discharge from the hostel. Nolle prosequi was entered in respect of one count of gross indecency involving B3 with which Mr Mains was charged.
- 3.73 B3 gave evidence that, about three weeks after he went to Kincora, Mr Mains came into the bathroom and asked B3 to masturbate him, saying that he knew he did that sort of thing. B3 attributed this remark to the fact that a member of the Bawnmore staff, referred to in evidence as S1, had visited Kincora on a number of occasions although B3 had no dealings with him at these times. For the record, the RUC investigations from January 1980 produced no allegation of homosexual misconduct against S1

involving Kincora residents. It is also possible that Mr Mains had become aware of B3's previous sexual activities, which were recorded on his file, from some other source. B3 stated that homosexual activity with Mr Mains continued after this first encounter. He went on to say that, about four to six weeks after his admission to the hostel, a homosexual relationship began with Mr Semple which included anal intercourse and this continued after he left the hostel in May 1966 until the summer of 1974.

- 3.74 B3 did not complain to anyone about the homosexual activities of Messrs Mains and Semple and told us that there was nobody to whom to complain. He said that he could not recall having had a Social Welfare Officer at Kincora. During his evidence as regards his time at Bawnmore, he said that he did not complain to his father about S1's alleged activities because he did not think that his father cared about him and that he never saw his brother or three sisters after he left Bawnmore in 1963. He also told us that, although he knew that Mr Semple's activities were a criminal offence, it did not occur to him to complain to the police. In evidence he said that he was ashamed of this relationship and feared that he himself might be in trouble if he reported it to the police.

- 3.75 We concluded that the offences with which Messrs Mains and Semple were charged could not have been detected on the information available or accessible to the Belfast Welfare Authority. There is no evidence that B3 displayed any signs of distress or anxiety which might have been taken as significant by an outside observer. Indeed the continuation of the relationship with Mr Semple for over seven years after his discharge from the hostel would suggest that B3 viewed homosexual activity with a degree of acceptance. The absence of regular visiting by a Social Welfare Officer was a regrettable feature of the system prevailing at the time, but we do not accept B3's evidence that he would have complained to a Social Welfare Officer. His history from before his admission to Bawnmore and his extended relationship with Mr Semple indicate that he did not have such an aversion to homosexual activity as might have motivated a complaint at that time.

#### Evidence of former resident R4

- 3.76 R4 was received into care at the age of four, by a Welfare Authority other than Belfast, his parents having separated. Two of his four brothers and

## STATEMENT OF WITNESS

STATEMENT OF: **KIN 29**

AGE OF WITNESS [if over 21 enter "over 21"]: **[REDACTED]**

OCCUPATION OF WITNESS: **[REDACTED]**

ADDRESS: **[REDACTED]**

TO BE COMPLETED  
WHEN THE  
STATEMENT HAS  
BEEN WRITTEN

I declare that this statement consisting of 1 page~~s~~, each signed by me is true to the best of my knowledge and belief and I make it knowing that, if it is tendered in evidence at a preliminary enquiry or at the trial of any person, I shall be liable to prosecution if I have wilfully stated in it anything which I know to be false or do not believe to be true.

Dated this 23rd day of March 19 80..

Sgd. R J Parry D/C  
SIGNATURE of MEMBER by whom  
statement was recorded or received.

Sgd. **KIN 29**  
SIGNATURE of WITNESS

I was placed in Kincora Boys Hostel, 236 Upper Newtownards Road, Belfast for a short time in 1970, it was only for about two weeks. When I was there Mr Mains was in charge and Raymond Semple was his deputy. I rarely stayed at the Hostel and I went home mainly during my time there. When I was there I met another boy called **R8** and he told me that Mr Mains had interfered with him. I believe he said it may have been in his flat which is part of the Hostel. One day I remember I was talking to Mr Mains and he told me that he had had a relationship with another boy three or four years earlier who had previously lived at Kincora, but was now working in the Post Office in London as a telephonist. I cannot recall his name. Mr Mains told me that he had buggered this boy, why he told me this I don't know, it may have been that I had recently returned from Stamford House in London and that he told me he went over there on occasions to see him. He did not attempt any approach towards me and I had no other knowledge of any homosexual acts between the staff or any of the boys in Kincora. Mr Mains also told me that he still had relations with this boy when he did go to London.

Sgd. **KIN 29**

SIGNATURE of WITNESS: Sgd. **KIN 29**  
Signature witnessed by R J Parry

## STATEMENT OF WITNESS

STATEMENT OF: JOHN MIDDLEMISSAGE OF WITNESS [if over 21 enter "over 21"] "OVER 21"OCCUPATION OF WITNESS: DETECTIVE SERGEANTADDRESS: RUC HEADQUARTERS CRIME SQUAD, KNOCK, BELFAST.

TO BE COMPLETED  
WHEN THE  
STATEMENT HAS  
BEEN WRITTEN

I declare that this statement consisting of 24 pages, each signed by me is true to the best of my knowledge and belief and I make it knowing that, if it is tendered in evidence at a preliminary enquiry or at the trial of any person, I shall be liable to prosecution if I have wilfully stated in it anything which I know to be false or do not believe to be true.

Dated this 13<sup>th</sup> day of May 1980.

SIGNATURE of MEMBER by whom  
statement was recorded or received.

SIGNATURE of WITNESS

On 1 April 1980 at Mountpottinger Police Station with D/Inspector McClure I interviewed Joseph MAINS, DOB 31.7.29 of [REDACTED], Dundonald. The interview commenced at 9.30 am. D/Inspector McClure introduced us to Mains and told him that as a result of allegations in the press relating to homosexual activities at Kincora Boys' Hostel, Upper Newtownards Road, Belfast extensive police investigation had been carried out. D/Inspector McClure outlined to him that these allegations also included boys being hired out for prostitution and an alleged cover up by the Department of Health and Social Services. As a result of enquiries and boys interviewed it was evident that homosexual acts and indecent acts with boys had been committed by members of staff at the hostel. Allegations of this nature had also been made against him and the D/Inspector asked him if they were true and cautioned him. Mains said, "Nothing like that was going on and he had no idea of it". D/Inspector McClure then asked him to account for his employment in the hostel and the members of staff. He related to us how he had come to Kincora and that he had been working on his own for a long time. He stated that Raymond Semple who was in the St John's Ambulance Brigade used to help out and then became employed as Deputy Warden. He said that Raymond left for a couple of years however came back again. D/Inspector McClure asked him when McGrath joined the staff and he said, "About 1972". He was asked as far as Semple and McGrath were concerned had he any knowledge of their

SIGNATURE of WITNESS:

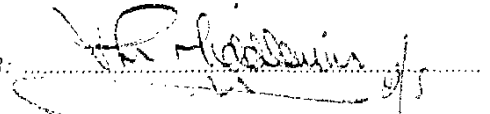


## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: JOHN MIDDLEMISSCONTINUATION PAGE NO: 2

activities. He stated that the time Raymond Semple resigned a boy made allegations that Raymond had interfered with him. He said that he suspected McGrath was involved in something like this but he had no evidence. He was asked how he knew this, he said boys had made complaints and telephone calls had been received. D/Inspector McClure asked Mains to relate the circumstance starting at the beginning of the complaints made against McGrath. Mains said that after McGrath started in the hostel during 1972 a confidential telephone call was received at Strandtown Police Station about McGrath being involved in homosexual activity. Sergeant Bolt sent a Constable up to Kincora and the Constable discussed the matter with Mains. Mains said he had spoken to McGrath about this and McGrath denied being involved. McGrath told him someone in the political field was trying to get his own back and put him out of a job. Mains said he reported this matter to Mr Wilson of the Social Services and he later saw an ad in the paper put in by the police asking the person to come forward who had telephoned a message. The D/Inspector then asked Mains what he knew about McGrath. He said that McGrath was a family man devoted to his wife, was a Christian man and attended Church every Sunday. We discussed with him McGrath's political views and Mains said McGrath belonged to TARA and all he knew about this was that he thought it was connected with the Orange Order. Mains continued by saying McGrath used to hand out leaflets in the hostel. Mains went on to state that a couple of months after the call another confidential call was received at the District Office. This call related to McGrath's homosexual activities. The Senior Social Worker Colin McKay and Mrs Wilson came to Kincora and interviewed McGrath in Mains office. The allegations were put to McGrath and he denied them. He made the same suggestion that someone was out to put him out of the job. Mains told us that around this time he assumed from what had been talked about that McGrath was being blackmailed by a school teacher in one of the Colleges called Garland. McGrath had mentioned he had to pay out £3,000 and had to sell his house in Greenwood. We then asked Mains about the complaints boys had made. Mains said that R15 had complained that the old fellow meaning McGrath had interfered with him. R15 said

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER:

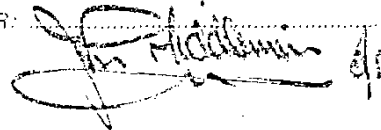


## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: JOHN MIDDLEMISSCONTINUATION PAGE NO: 3

that he had touched him on the private parts. Mains said he spoke to McGrath about this and McGrath replied that he had told R15 to pull up his zip and tidy himself up going out to school. McGrath said he touched him on the front of the trousers as he told him this. Mains said he mentioned this allegation to Raymond Semple also the domestic staff Mrs Smith and Mrs McCullough. He said he also reported it to R15's Social Worker a woman, he could not remember her name. Mains said that HIA533 reported to him that when McGrath was waking him up one morning he slipped his hands under the bedclothes. HIA533 told Mains that he thought McGrath was a bit of a fruit. Mains said he discussed this with HIA533 and HIA533 said he would handle it himself. Mains decided not to report this however decided to watch McGrath and try and catch him himself. Mains said that his suspicions were getting aroused and had mentioned this to other boys however there was no evidence that McGrath was involved in this way. Mains then told us about R18. He said R18 had come from [REDACTED] and was in a very depressed state. He said R18 and Mr McGrath did not get on very well and R18 complained to him that while in the bathroom putting on medication McGrath had suggested to him that he would put on the cream. McGrath told him he was a proper masseur and asked R18 to remove the towel as he said he would look better. Mains said he personally reported this to District Headquarters and to Anna Hylands R18's Social Worker. Mrs Hylands and Mr Gordon Higham had a case conference on R18 at which Mains was present. The allegations were discussed, they all thought R18 was telling lies because of his dislike for McGrath. Mains was asked did he not feel in view of all these allegations there was some substance in them. Mains said he had his doubts about McGrath and that there was something going on. He again discussed this with the staff however they knew nothing. He said R18 continued to make allegations on several occasions. Mains said he tried to catch McGrath and told the rest of the staff. Mains said he tried to cover McGrath by putting other staff on at the same time, also he changed McGrath's duties so that there were fewer boys in the hostel when McGrath was on. At times Mains said he slipped back to the hostel about 9 pm however never caught anything on. He said that

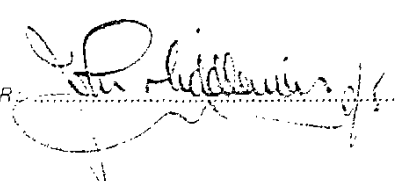
SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER:



## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: JOHN MIDDLEMISSCONTINUATION PAGE NO: 4

**R 18** had told him he was a homosexual and that his Social Worker knew this. Mains said **R 18** gay friends used to pick him up at the hostel. After Mrs Hylands left Social Work she became **R 18** counsellor. Mains said she is now a Marriage Guidance Counsellor. Peter Martin took over as **R 18** Social Worker and Mains spoke to him about these allegations. Martin said what could we do about him. Mains was asked if there were any other complaints, he stated he could not remember if there were. We then told Mains that three boys called **R 8**, **R 6** and **R 5** had complained about his behaviour to the Social Services. Mains said there was no truth in the allegations and they were malicious as he had reprimanded these boys. We discussed **R 5** complaint and he said he did not indecently interfere with him, merely pulled back his underpants to see if they were clean. Mains said that he had trouble with **R 5** changing his underpants. We then mentioned complaints made by **R 7** and **R 9**. For a short time he denied any involvement with them however he then admitted being involved in masturbation with them. **R 7** in the hostel and on one occasion with **R 9** in his girlfriend's home. He denied emphatically that anal sex or oral sex had ever taken place. Inspector McClure asked him if any activity like that had occurred with Hugh Quinn and he said just masturbation. This had started when Quinn was in the hostel. We questioned him for some time on the allegations made by **R 7** and **R 9** however he wouldn't elaborate on what he had already admitted. D/Inspector McClure told him he was going to have his lunch and advised him to think seriously on the allegations made and also to think of any other occasions he interfered with residents or other persons who we were not aware of. D/Inspector McClure explained to him that a number of boys had not yet been interviewed and if complaints were made against him he would have to be re-interviewed. Mains said he would do this. He stated that his mind was in a turmoil and that he did not know what he was going to tell his family and his girlfriend **BAR 1**. The interview terminated at 12.40pm. At 1.45pm that same day

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER: 

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: JOHN MIDDLEMISSCONTINUATION PAGE NO: 5

I again interviewed Josph Mains with D/Inspector McClure. He reminded Mains of the caution and the nature of our enquiries.

D/I Q Did you know of Raymond Semple's activities.

A Yes, I told him to cut it out when I heard of it.

D/I Q How did you find out.

A My girlfriend **BAR 1** had known Raymond at Williamson House, she told me to watch him.

D/I Q Did you speak to him at the time.

A I did, his mother was in failing health and I said why don't you resign, which he did, then he came back and done a lot of voluntary work and I thought he was alright and had sorted himself out. As far as Raymond was concerned I never saw him do anything.

D/I Q Did you get any specific allegations about Semple from a boy named **B3/R1**

A Aye I did.

D/I Q Did you report it.

A No I don't think so.

D/I Q Have you thought of your own situation over lunch.

A I have given it some thought and I want to get the thing cleared up.

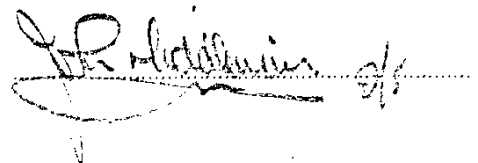
D/I Q We spoke this morning concerning boys you had relationships with. What was the situation with **R 7** and **R 9** as far as intercourse was concerned.

A As far as they were concerned no intercourse took place.

D/I Q Could you have pushed up against **R9** in the bed.

A I might have done, I took a whole bottle of whiskey that night. You see in a case like mine I would get no gratification from intercourse with a man.

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER:



## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: JOHN MIDDLEMISS CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 6

D/S Q Have you spoken to a Doctor about your problem, you seem to have a good understanding of it.

A No I have read books.

D/S Q What sort.

A Sexual deviations and others.

D/S Q The book we picked up at your home this morning.

A Yes.

D/I Q And you are saying that nothing happened over the last five or six years.

A Yes, I got together with **BAR 1** and I was getting myself together.

D/S Q What about other people, a man **R2** for instance.

A The same thing happened with him masturbation.

D/S Q Is this **[REDACTED]**

A Yes then he said no **R2**

D/S Q Is he a male nurse.

A He used to be a male nurse in Musgrave Park.

D/S Q Did you have sex with him.

A No I don't think so unless there was drink involved.

D/S Q How long ago was this.

A About ten years.

D/S Q You keep saying if there was drink involved, you keep making this proviso, don't you.

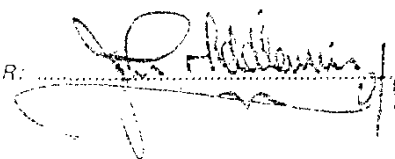
A I have been through a lot these last weeks, the strain of what has happened, I can't remember things clearly.

D/S Q It is quite apparent that you and **R2** had more than just masturbation with each other and you are going to have to come to terms with it.

Mains made no reply.

D/S Q Do you feel there is nothing wrong with this.

Mains made no reply.

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER: 



## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: JOHN MIDDLEMISSCONTINUATION PAGE NO: 7D/I Q Do you still see **R 2**

A Rarely.

D/S Q You have his telephone number in your desk directory.

A Yes, I speak to him on occasions.

D/I Q You had a sexual relationship with him.

A You mean intercourse, no.

D/S Q What about to put it crudely, sucking him off.

A Yes that happened with **R 2**

D/I Q With anyone else.

A No.

D/I Q How did this relationship start.

A He had been boarded out and didn't like the people he was with so he used to come back to the hostel at night and it started like that.

D/I Q What about Quinn.

A No intercourse happened with him, he stayed last Christmas for a week.

D/I Q During the middle sixties did anything happen with anyone else other than **KIN 4**

A No, no one only him.

D/I Q Do you think that if you tell us that you had intercourse with someone it's more serious than just masturbation.

A Yes I'm worried about the whole thing.

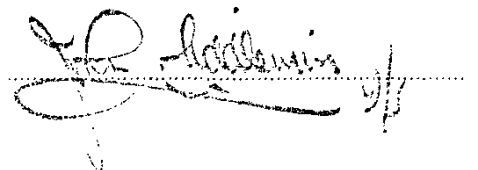
D/S Q We are still left with the position that this sexual intercoursesing is a stumbling block with you, it makes me think you did it but can't just say it out loud.

A I can't just remember any intercourse taking place.

D/S Q You say that the relationship with **R 2** went on for ten years, I think that intercourse did take place between you, it's a natural progression from masturbation isn't it.

A I don't think so, it's not my way of doing things.

SIGNATURE OF STATEMENT MAKER:



## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: JOHN MIDDLEMISSCONTINUATION PAGE NO: 8

D/S Q Was it **R 2** way.

A I don't know.

D/S Q I don't suppose you were always drunk when you were with **R 2** were you.

A Most times.

D/I Q When was the last time you had a relationship with **R 2**

A It's a long time back now towards the end of last year.

D/S Q Was he the last person you had dealings with.

A Yes.

D/I Q Did he or any of the others have a hold over you or threaten you.

A No they didn't but I feared sometimes they might.

D/I Q It still leaves us with a position that people have made statements saying you had intercourse with them and while you admit masturbating with them you deny this act.

A I get no satisfaction from sexual intercourse.

D/S Q How do you know that if you have never tried it.

A It's never appealed to me.

D/I Q Could it have happened without you fully realising it after a drink for instance.

A It could have done I suppose, I used to take a lot of drink I wasn't an alcoholic but I took a lot, but I didn't think anything like that happened.

D/I Q Would you find it hard to admit if you had done it.

A I would yes.

D/I Q Why.

A I find it dirty.

D/I Q Is it more dirty than sucking people.

A I don't know, never to my knowledge did intercourse happen.

Mains then paused and said, "Unless I had a lot of drink and didn't know what was happening".

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER: 

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: JOHN MIDDLEMISS CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 9

D/S Q You always clarify your answer don't you, you are always at the drink aspect.

A Do I.

D/S Q Yes because if you are honest you know intercourse happened and are trying to cover yourself aren't you.  
Mains made no reply.

D/I Q Did you hire out boys to other men for them to have sex.

A No way, never.

D/I Q Was anybody else obtaining money for sex acts at the hostel.

A No I am certain they weren't.

D/I Q Did anyone in the hostel obtain money for acts of sex.

A Not to my knowledge.

D/I Q Let's return to the intercourse aspect of this. Did you ever get threatened by anyone in view of your relationships to have anal sex.

A I always had a feeling about **R 2** when he lived in [REDACTED]  
[REDACTED] I felt that if I turned him away he would have made allegations.

D/I Q Isn't it right you had intercourse with **R 2**

A Yes.

D/I Q Isn't it right you enjoyed it.

A I was horrified.

D/I Q Then you did do it.

A Yes, it's a funny life isn't it.

D/I Q Did **R 2** put his penis into your backside or did you put it in his.

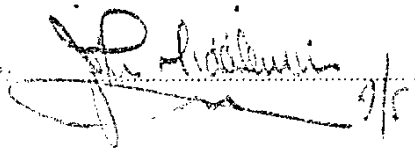
A Both.

D/I Q Whose suggestion was it.

A I can't remember.

D/I Q When did it happen.

A About eight to ten years ago.

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER: 

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: JOHN MIDDLEMISSCONTINUATION PAGE NO: 10

D/I Q Did this happen with the masturbation.

A Yes.

D/I Q As far as **R 2** was concerned it didn't start with Kincora.

A No he had been out about a year I think.

D/I Q How did it start.

A He was telling me that he had started this in the army and had been discharged on medical grounds and we discussed his problems about girls and it just started.

D/I Q What about **R 7**

A I can't remember it ever happening with him, just the masturbation.

D/I Q What about **R9**

A I can't remember it happening with **R9** unless I was drunk of course but then he would have known.

D/I Q Was the first person you had anal sex with **R2**

A No it was Quinn.

D/I Q When he was in the hostel.

A Yes during '63 or '64.

D/I Q Did it happen when he came back to visit.

A No.

D/I Q How often did you do it.

A Several occasions while he lived in the hostel.

D/I Q Did he enter you or you him.

A Me with him.

D/S Q Tell me isn't it right that the full act appeals to you as much as masturbation.

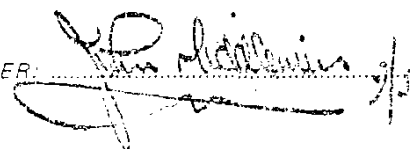
A No it didn't.

D/S Q You said **R2** might have made allegations about you, what about Quinn.

A I think he used me and the situation as an easy way through Kincora.

D/I Q In Quinn's case how did it start, do you remember.

A No I can't.

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER: 

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: JOHN MIDDLEMISSCONTINUATION PAGE NO: 11

D/I Q Is there anyone else you had a full relationship with.

A No.

D/I Q Did you use creams.

A Not necessarily no.

D/I Q What do you mean, yes or no.

A I never bothered with them, no.

D/I Q Do you remember KIN66

A He was a hostel assistant, he only stayed when Semple left during 1968 I think.

D/I Q Is R5's complaint right.

A No. I only checked his underwear, he was a guy who was never changing and I pulled his pants back and looked at them when he was in the bathroom to see if they were clean.

D/I Q Did he have trousers on.

A No he didn't.

D/S Q Did you give R5 a hiding when he told you he had reported the incident to the Welfare.

A He got a hiding yes, I used a cane.

D/I Q Why did you think he made the allegations.

A These boys had a personal grudge against me and they concocted this to get back at me.

D/I Q Did anything happen with Richard Kerr.

A No.

D/I Q What about R8.

A R8 came to the hostel after R5 and had been employed in the brothers shop, I think he was stealing cigarettes, I think he did this to get back at me.

D/I Q Did he rub cream in your back.

A Yes but nothing else happened.

D/I Q Did you give him a French kiss.

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER: 



## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: JOHN MIDDLEMISSCONTINUATION PAGE NO: 12

A No, he came down to my room one night about half past two and complained about another boy **R34** who had made advances to him. Says I you can stay down here if you're frightened and he slept for a while in a chair then decided to get into bed with me. I had my trousers on and he had his clothes on too but nothing of a sexual nature happened.

D/I Q What about **KIN 46**

A No.

D/I Q **KIN 4** did anything happen

D/Inspector McClure then read out a section of **KIN 4** statement referring to Mains. Mains replied, "No no the bathroom you had to supervise sometimes but I never did that no".

D/I Q What did Quinn do for a living.

A He's a Mini taxi-cab driver.

D/I Q Have you ever had a relationship with a GPO telephonist working in London.

A Quinn lives with a telephonist.

D/I Q Did any Kincora boy work as a telephonist in London.

A Quinn he worked as a telephonist for a time.

D/I Q Do you remember **KIN 29**

A Yes I do.

D/I Q Did you tell him about your relationship with Quinn.

A I don't think so.

D/I Q He says you did.

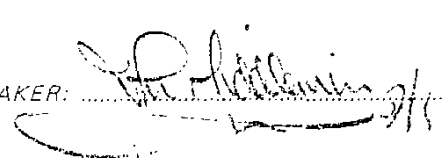
A No I don't think so.

D/I Q Did you ever visit Quinn in London.

A Yes but I never stayed with him. I stayed in the YMCA.

D/I Q Do you know a **KIN 92**

A Yes, he's an ex Kincora boy, he visited me with his wife. He telephoned the hostel recently and told **KIN 336** he wanted to thank me for putting him on the right track.

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER: 

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: JOHN MIDDLEMISSCONTINUATION PAGE NO: 13Q What about **R4**A The first encounter I had with **R4** was that he wouldn't wash and I was bathing him. I threw him in the bath, he would make allegations about me I think.

D/S Q Why would he.

A I don't know he's a bit simple.

D/I Q Did anything happen between you.

A No.

D/I Q Did anything else take place with any boys we haven't mentioned.

A No I don't think so.

D/S Q Are you saying you can't remember any other boys or that it didn't happen with other boys.

A I can't remember any other boys.

D/I Q Would you have felt round boys that were having baths.

A All the boys, not at all.

D/I Q How did it start with **R7**

A He was having a bath, he had nits in his hair and I was washing it. He had an erection, and it started from there.

D/I Q Masturbation.

A Yes.

D/I Q Did you masturbate him or he you.

A Me him he didn't masturbate me.

D/Inspector McClure then read over to Mains the complaints made against McGrath from statements regarding **KIN 46** D/Inspector saidDo you know of this?" Mains replied, "No, no". Regarding **R12**

D/Inspector said, "Do you remember Beggs coming to see you?"

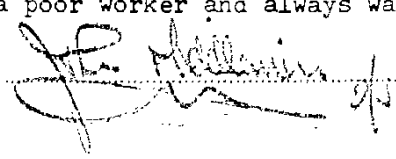
A Yes I do.

D/I Q Did Beggs make any complaint to you.

A No he never.

Regarding **KIN 44** D/Inspector said, "Do you remember **KIN 44** asking to leave?"

A Yes He was always unsettled, he was a poor worker and always wanted to be out.

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER: 

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: JOHN MIDDLEMISSCONTINUATION PAGE NO: 14

Regarding **R9** [REDACTED] D/Inspector said, "Do you remember the massaging?"

A Yes.

D/I Q And the masturbation.

A Yes.

D/I Q What about the intercourse in the bedroom.

A No I can't remember that.

D/I Q What about downstairs in the living room.

A No it never happened nothing happened that night at all.

D/I Q Did he suck you off.

A No, look the first time he stayed after the decorating finished I asked him to get me a glass of whiskey, not brandy, I don't drink brandy. I was lying on the floor and I have got a bad back and I asked him to rub some cream in and he rubbed it round my sides and that's how he started to masturbate me.

D/I Q Did you try to have sex with him.

A No.

D/I Q The second time he went to your house what happened.

A Nothing happened.

D/I Q Did you know that he had a relationship with McGrath.

A No.

D/I Q Did you know that **R9** [REDACTED] and **R17** [REDACTED] had a relationship.

A Yes some of the boys told me.

D/I Q Did you know **R9** [REDACTED] and **R4** [REDACTED] had a relationship.

A No.

D/I Q **R17** [REDACTED] with McGrath.

A I think the wee fellow McMaster was inclined that way you know.

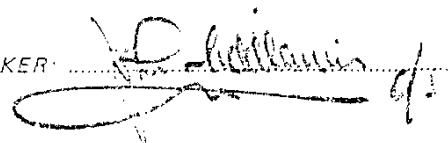
D/I Q Did you know about **R17** [REDACTED] and **R4** [REDACTED].

A No.

In respect of **R18** [REDACTED] D/Inspector McClure said "Did you know about this?"

A Yes, let's get **R18** [REDACTED] into perspective, he only thought he was above everybody at the hostel and would only talk to the staff.

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER



## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: JOHN MIDDLEMISS CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 15

He was very depressed and I used to have long conversations with him and one time he told me that McGrath had told him he was a qualified masseur and had massaged creams into R18's back. I felt that R18 was making this story up as he had an intense dislike of McGrath, and one time R18 told me that he was gay from when he was ten and this was the reason he couldn't mix with the rest of the boys. I told his Social Worker what he had said and she continued to counsel him. His relationship became more pleasant with McGrath and we had a case conference. At the conference it was discussed and it was decided to make him mix with the other boys and not make him feel that he was of any importance. I discussed McGrath with Mrs Hylands R18's Social Worker and we couldn't make our minds up whether it was true or not, although I think she believed R18.

D/Inspector McClure left the interview room at 3.50 pm. I then said to Mains concerning R22, did he ever complain.

A No I was never told about that.

D/S Q R10 did you know.

A I didn't know about that some of the boys had suggested it.

D/S Q Did you ask McGrath about it.

A No I decided just to watch and see what happened. R10 was an older boy and could have taken care of himself.

D/S Q Richard Millar.

A He didn't report it to me.

D/S Q He said he did.

A I would have remembered.

D/S Q Clinton Massey.

A That wasn't reported to me.

D/S Q KIN300 he saw R9 and R17 together.

A He told me that they were two fruits and had been in bed together. I questioned both of them.

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER: 

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: JOHN MIDDLEMISSCONTINUATION PAGE NO: 16

D/S Q What did you do about it.

A I told them off and separated them into different bedrooms.

D/S Q **KIN 5**

A No that didn't happen.

D/S Q Did you hit him for stealing money.

A No he was caned, I didn't punch him.

D/Inspector McClure returned to the interview room at 4.08 pm.

D/S Q **R21**

A He never complained to me he was very secretive. He wouldn't have told me.

D/I Q **KIN 43**

A I can't remember that, it's a good while back.

D/I Q There was another **HIA 532/B1/R13** I haven't got his statement here.

Do you remember him reporting an incident with McGrath.

A No.

D/S Q Richard Kerr, what was your relationship with him.

A Good always very good.

D/S Q Did you know Kerr's friend **[REDACTED]**

A This was supposed to be his uncle.

D/S Q Kerr was involved in burglaries he discussed these things with you.

A Yes, that's right he told me after he had been caught.

D/I Q Did he complain about McGrath.

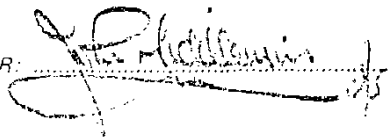
A I asked about McGrath when he was in Rathgael when he was in Training School and he told me that McGrath tried it on him several times.

D/I Q Did you question McGrath.

A Not at that time I thought if Richard Kerr had anything to say he would say it himself.

D/S Q Do you know Billy Edmonds.

A No.

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER: 



## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: JOHN MIDDLEMISSCONTINUATION PAGE NO: 17

D/I Q You visited Kerr in Borstel.

A Yes, he wrote several times to me to visit him, he thought because he had been sent down the hostel had not stood by him.

D/I Q Did you know Eric Witchell from Williamson House.

A Yes.

D/I Q Why did you visit Kerr.

A To ease the situation, we would visit if requested by the boy.

D/Inspector McClure left the room again at 4.25 pm.

D/S Q You didn't visit because you thought he could have said something about you which would have been embarrassing.

A Oh no no.

D/S Q How did you become involved with Kerr.

A He was the sort of boy that involved himself in you, talking to you that sort of thing. He regarded me as a father figure at that time. He didn't like McGrath and couldn't relate too well to Raymond.

D/Inspector McClure returned to the interview room at 4.30 pm. D/Inspector McClure showed Mains Exhibit Number GC 21 Part of GC 3 a statement made by R6. D/Inspector McClure read it over to Mains and Mains said there was nothing in that no. D/Inspector McClure showed Mains Exhibit GC 24 Part of GC 1 a letter by R8. D/Inspector read it over to him, Mains made no comment. Inspector McClure showed Mains Exhibit Number GC 19 Part of GC 3 a letter by R8. Mains was told that this was virtually a copy of the first letter. He was then shown Exhibit GC 20 A Part of GC 3 a statement by R5.

D/I Q Are you saying that the allegations made by these boys are untrue.

A Yes there was nothing of a sexual nature going on as they seemed to describe.

Mains was shown Exhibit GC 50 a file on himself. D/Inspector McClure pointed out references were in his own handwriting and asked him why.

A It's just that if I had sent the originals I might not have got them back, I have got them at the house I think.

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER: 

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: JOHN MIDDLEMISSCONTINUATION PAGE NO: 18

D/Inspector McClure pointed out type-written copies of references and asked Who typed these.

A I don't remember.

D/I Q As far as TARA was concerned did McGrath tell you about it.

A He left a lot of leaflets about the hostel and I asked him about it and he told me that it was a Christian organisation based on the crowning stone in the Republic where the Kings of Ireland were crowned. That's all I know of it.

D/I Q As far as you were concerned at the hostel complaints to you from boys about McGrath didn't you have a duty to pass them on to the police.

A As far as I was concerned I had no proof so I thought the best thing was to relate it to my seniors.

D/Inspector left the room at 4.45 pm.

D/S Q What were your responsibilities at Kincora.

A To manage control and supervise boys and staff, processing them employment, attending Juvenile Courts when required, that's it.

D/S Q And the boys at the hostel were normally under fit person or place of safety orders.

A Yes we normally got the more delinquent boy.

D/S Q Do you think by your attitude that Kincora was really a place of safety for boys.

A It was yes, I think over the years it has done a lot of good work up until recently.

D/S Q Your relationship with Social Workers was good.

A Pretty good yes.

D/S Q Did you always report allegations made to you.

A Mostly yes when I felt I couldn't deal with it myself.

D/S Q So you are saying you didn't always tell Social Workers everything about boys if you thought you could handle it.

A That's right I reported what I thought was important and these were discussed fully.

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER: 

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: JOHN MIDDLEMISS CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 19

D/S Q Do you think you made a good job with the complaints against McGrath.

A Not knowing what I know now.

D/Inspector McClure returned to the room at 4.55 pm.

D/S Q Do you think that the relationship you had with these boys sexually was a good idea.

A No no I don't.

D/S Q Yet it went on over fifteen years.

A It's not continuously though.

The interview terminated at 5 pm. I again interviewed Mains that evening at 7.10 pm with D/Inspector McClure. Mains was reminded of the caution.

D/I Q Have you thought about this matter, is there any more you want to tell us.

A No you know it all.

D/I Q Are you sure that you have told us the complete truth.

A Yes I have.

D/I Q You realise that if further complaints are made you will have to be re-interviewed.

A I understand.

D/I Q Would you be prepared to see a Doctor and have a medical examination.

A Yes alright.

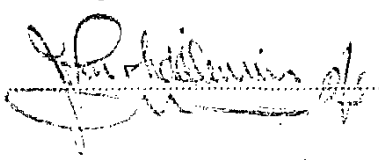
D/I Q If you have told us everything now do you wish to make a written statement regarding what you have disclosed.

A Yes, but I have seen a solicitor but he told me not to make any statements to the police.

D/I Q It's a matter entirely for your self.

A Well I might as well I have told you all about it anyway.

D/Inspector McClure asked if he wished to write out his own statement or did he want the D/Inspector to write it for him. Mains stated that he wanted the D/Inspector to write the statement. Statement and caution taken by D/Inspector McClure commencing at 7.25 pm and ending at 9.05 pm. After the

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER: 

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: JOHN MIDDLEMISSCONTINUATION PAGE NO: 20

statement was taken a short discussion ensued with Mains concerning how this matter would affect his fiance and the family. The interview terminated at 9.15 pm. On 2 April 1980 I again saw Joseph Mains with W/D/Constable Reid. The interview commenced at 9.45 am. I introduced Mains to W/D/Constable Reid (Mains stood up and shook her hand). I then showed Mains Exhibit SGP 1 a report on R 18. I cautioned him and said, "What's this". He replied "A copy of a confidential report which I sent to the Eastern Health and Social Services regarding a complaint by R 18 made about McGrath".

D/S Q What about the newspaper cutting.

A This was the article which appeared in the newspapers after the confidential telephone calls were made.

D/S Q Was this before the second call.

A I think it was after but I can't be sure whether it concerned the home or not, I'm not really sure but I think it did.

D/S Q Why did you keep that.

A I keep a copy of anything like that out of the file in case any other member of staff saw it. They have access to the file, McGrath doesn't have a key but he could borrow one.

D/S Q To the files.

A Yes.

D/S Q Do you consider that having it in your briefcase is secure.

A Oh yes the only reason it was in the briefcase was that I had it in a box in the wardrobe at the hostel and I took it out when I was suspended.

D/S Q What paper is the advert from.

A The Belfast Telegraph or the Newsletter, it's the only two papers we get in the house.

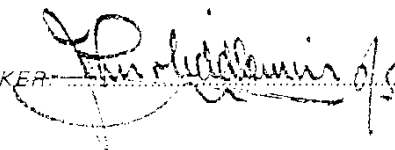
I then showed Mains an index book and said to him, "Is this yours?"

A It belongs to the home, it's just an old index book.

D/S Q Is most of this book in your writing.

A Not all of it some is Raymond Semples.

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER



## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: JOHN MIDDLEMISS CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 21

D/S Q Is that your writing (I pointed to Hugh Quinn's address).

A Yes.

D/S Q Where does Hugh Quinn live now.

A I don't know, I think somewhere about [REDACTED]. I only find out where he is when I get a Christmas Card each year.

D/S Q Didn't he tell you his address when he stayed over Christmas last.

A No I don't think so.

I showed Mains Exhibit SGP 2 a book called 'Sexual Deviations'.

Q Is that your book.

A This is one that was picked up in the home from the day room.

D/S Q Do you mean it belongs to one of the boys.

A One of the boys left it there.

D/S Q What was it doing in your girlfriend's house.

A I had brought it home to read it.

D/S Q In connection with your problem.

A Yes.

D/S Q Did it help.

A It brought a certain amount of understanding to the problem, yes.

D/S Q Do you know which boy had it.

A No it was just found in the home.

I then showed Mains a letter addressed, Dear Mr Mains from Richard Kerr.

D/S Q Is this letter one of the requests made by Kerr to go and see him in Borstal.

A That's right aye.

D/S Q Can you date the letter for me.

A About Christmas time 1977.

D/S Q The envelopes dated January 1978 you're not far out.

I then showed Mains a letter dated 23.12.77 from Richard Kerr.

SIGNATURE OF STATEMENT MAKER





## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: JOHN MIDDLEMISSCONTINUATION PAGE NO: 22

D/S Q And that's a similar request.

A Yes that's right but I couldn't go down and see him, my mother died on 22 December 1977.

I then showed him a photograph album and said

Q These are just photos of one hostel holiday.

A That's right yes.

D/S Q When R6 and R5 complained about you during '67 who came to see you from the Welfare.

A Mr Moore he was Childrens Officer at the time.

D/S Q What about R8's complaint in 1971.

A I think that Mason came out to the hostel, the complaint was made to KIN 290 who referred to Bob Moore, Mr Moore spoke to me about it. I had to call and see him and Mason came and saw me a few weeks after that.

D/S Q These case conferences you had on boys with their Social Workers you took part in them didn't you.

A That's right yes.

D/S Q Did McGrath.

A Some not them all.

D/S Q How did McGrath get involved with them?

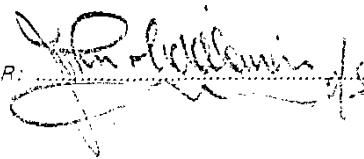
A He would be called on to the case conference if he had anything to complain about or bring up.

D/S Q So you would mention to him that a case conference was going to take place and ask him if he had anything to say and if he did he would attend is that right.

A Yes.

D/S Q When you were at these conferences you discussed his welfare moral, personal and health problems. How did you feel about it when you might have been having a relationship sexually with them.

A I discussed quite openly the boys problems but the sexual aspect never came up.

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER: 

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: JOHN MIDDLEMISS CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 23

D/S Q What was your relationship with McGrath like.

A We had little or no conversation, his manner was very polite. His main topic of conversation was the Orange Order, politics and gardens and plants. He also spoke of boys not getting up in the morning and other hostel matters.

D/S Q You never socialised with him.

A He wasn't the sort of man you could mix with he kept himself aloof from the staff.

D/S Q What are the regulations at the hostel concerning ex boys visiting and staying overnight.

A Any boy is welcome to come back except certain boys who might be involved in crime, they wouldn't be welcome.

He continued, if anyone stayed overnight permission was generally granted by Mrs Wilson she was our Assistant Principal Social Worker, she has since retired.

D/S Q The register you had in Kincora did that cover every boy who stayed there.

A Yes every boy that stayed there officially was entered in the book.

D/S Q Is it all your writing.

A No some of it's Raymonds he copied from the old book into the new book including the references from the old book. The old book is still in the hostel too.

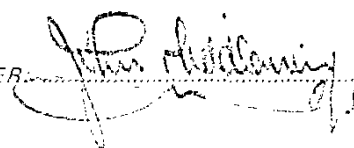
D/S Q Why did **KIN 342** come to the hostel.

A He was an old retired welfare courts officer and had retired about twelve years. He also provided accommodation for some we couldn't house.

D/S Q Was he gay.

A Heavens no.

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER



## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: JOHN MIDDLEMISSCONTINUATION PAGE NO: 24

D/S Q So he was just helping out.

A Yes a lonely old man just helping, he used to play a lot of golf but he took pains in his arms and had to stop.

D/S Q Did you recommend boys to **KIN 342** when they were leaving the hostel.

A Sometimes yes with the Social Workers approval of course.

D/S Q Did he ever ask you to recommend a certain type of boys to him.

A No he knew most of them by his visitations to the house.

I showed Mains Exhibit Number SGH 3 Part of GC 1 a report relating to **R 18**.

D/S Q That's the original of the report I showed you earlier to-day.

A Yes that's right.

I then showed Mains a paper entitled Summary of **R 18** for July and August 1977 signed by Anna Hylands.

D/S Q This report states you and Mrs Hylands discussed **R 18**'s problems with McGrath and how he might cope with it if it happened again.

A That's right yes.

D/S Q Did you tell her that **R 18** had complained to you previously.

A Yes that's right I did.

D/S Q Did you discuss this matter with Gordon Higham.

A Yes.

The interview terminated at 11.25 am.

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER: 

## STATEMENT OF WITNESS

STATEMENT OF: KIN176

AGE OF WITNESS [if over 21 enter "over 21"]:

OCCUPATION OF WITNESS:

ADDRESS:

TO BE COMPLETED  
WHEN THE  
STATEMENT HAS  
BEEN WRITTEN

I declare that this statement consisting of 3 pages, each signed by me is true to the best of my knowledge and belief and I make it knowing that, if it is tendered in evidence at a preliminary enquiry or at the trial of any person, I shall be liable to prosecution if I have wilfully stated in it anything which I know to be false or do not believe to be true.

Dated this 11th day of March 1980

W J Girvan D/Constable

SIGNATURE of MEMBER by whom  
statement was recorded or received.

KIN176

SIGNATURE of WITNESS

I lived initially at [REDACTED] with my family. In 1968 my father died. The family then moved to [REDACTED]. The family broke up after my elder sister and her family were killed in [REDACTED]. My mother had a nervous breakdown. She was taken into Purdysburn and eventually to the [REDACTED], where she still is. I was taken into care. My social worker was a Mr Peter Finlay. Through him I became a boarder in Campbell College. In March 1978 I came to Kincora for 3 weeks, temporary stay during the Easter break. I went back to Campbell College and left there in June 1978 when I came back to Kincora for full time residence. I have been here since. When I came here, Joe Mains was in charge. His assistants were William McGrath and Mr Semple. At the start I shared a room with KIN54 and KIN48, but this changed when I changed rooms and others left. When Mr Mains stayed here overnight he slept in a flat downstairs. Mr Semple had a room upstairs. Mr McGrath never stayed during the night. He would usually come in first thing in the morning about 7.00 am, waken us and make the breakfast. On Mondays, Fridays and Saturdays he would be on duty throughout the day, that is from 7.00 am - 12 mn. During my stay in Kincora none of the staff have made any suggestions.

KIN176

SIGNATURE of WITNESS:

## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: KIN176 CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 2

advances to me or interfered with me in any way. I have heard rumours within the hostel concerning Mr McGrath when wakening a couple of boys in the morning. The boys that this happened to didn't tell me. I heard it from others. The incidents related to KIN46 and KIN177's brother. The only other one I heard about was told to me by R22. He told me that Mr McGrath had taken down his pyjama bottoms and fiddled with him and that McGrath had said "Come on let us see your wee body". R22 only told me this tonight 11/3/80. R22 gave me the impression he wanted someone to confide in. On occasions during my temporary stay in March 1978 McGrath spoke to me about Communism and the TARA Organisation. I got the impression that McGrath was a member of TARA. It appeared to me that McGrath was anti Catholic and anti Communist. He gave me leaflets on TARA which I have thrown away. They were anti catholic. McGrath was aware that I was a Protestant and possibly for that reason he discussed the extreme views of TARA. About visitors to the Hostel, one was R9. He has been visiting here for about 2 years. He is a regular visitor during the summer. I noticed this during the summer holidays. He had his meals here. This was possibly because the mini-bus took us out for runs. I can't state honestly that I have known R9 to stay here. I haven't seen R9 here since Mr Mains left. Another was R4. I don't know how long he's been coming here but I remember asking about 6 or 7 months ago who the person was. I was told it was R4, a former inmate of the Hostel. He came here sometimes once or twice a week. He would call in the evenings and watch TV. I can't say if he ever spent the night here. He was friendly with the boys. About three weeks before Christmas Mr Mains asked me to look for a flat for a person who was coming over here to stay for a while. Mr Mains didn't want him to stay at the Hostel. He gave me that impression. I couldn't get a flat and a week or so before Christmas the fellow arrived. I don't recall his name. He was about 25 - 27 years, he gave me the impression he was just out of the Army. He was a smooth and flashy dresser and gave me the impression that he was effeminate. He said he was a

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER: KIN176



## STATEMENT CONTINUATION PAGE

STATEMENT OF: KIN176 CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 3

taxi driver in London. On one occasion we all went out. This was Christmas Day. We went to the Harland Club. The guy was with us. He didn't drink nor smoke and seemed out of place. When he stayed in the Hostel he slept in Mr Semple's room when Mr Semple was off and in Mr Mains' room when Mr Mains was off. An incident involving this man was one night, it was either Christmas Eve or Christmas Night, I was lying half asleep in bed when the bedroom door opened. This man was standing there. I saw him. He walked into the room. I don't recall anything after that. I thought it was Mr Mains as he generally checks the hostel at night.

SIGNATURE of STATEMENT MAKER: KIN176

STATEMENT OF: Hugh QUINNAGE OF WITNESS (if over 21 enter "over 21"): 36 yrs (13.12.45)OCCUPATION OF WITNESS: TelephonistADDRESS: [REDACTED] Essex.

I declare that this statement consisting of 5 pages, each signed by me is true to the best of my knowledge and belief and I make it knowing that, if it is tendered in evidence at a preliminary enquiry or at the trial of any person, I shall be liable to prosecution if I have wilfully stated in it anything which I know to be false or do not believe to be true.

Dated this 26th day of March 19 82

G. Harrison D/Supt.H. Quinn

*SIGNATURE OF MEMBER by whom  
statement was recorded or received.*

*SIGNATURE OF WITNESS*

I refer to my previous statement dated 8th May 1980.

I have said that Joe MAINS started inviting me into his bedroom and have described the sexual matters that took place. I have been asked whether this took place quite openly at Kincora. It was very secretive. The sort of thing that would happen was that I would go to bed usually by 11 pm. There were two other boys in my room occupying single beds. After lights out I would wait until I felt sure that the other boys were asleep, then I would creep out to go to Joe MAINS' bedroom. That sounds as though I was a willing party to what Joe MAINS wanted from me. I wasn't a willing party at all, but he used to threaten me that if I didn't co-operate he would have me sent to Borstal. He also used to get very angry and lose his temper, and would find an excuse to beat me. I have also said, and it is true that Joe MAINS seemed to know everybody from the Lord Mayor down, and this made me feel that if I complained it would be the worse for me. So, in fact, I did not complain to anyone. I was quite fond of

BM 18

[REDACTED] who I had known from a very early age. I did not confide in her because I knew that she was friendly with MAINS and unlikely to believe me. As far as Joe MAINS influential visitors were concerned, I want to make it clear that the Mayor and local Councillors

*SIGNATURE OF WITNESS:* H. Quinn

STATEMENT OF: Hugh QUINN CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 2.

used to visit the home on occasions on official visits. I have no knowledge or suspicions that these visits were other than regulation visits. They called about twice a year, either in the afternoon or early evening, usually before Christmas, it was a sort of pat the boys on the head sort of visit, a duty visit. MAINS belonged to a very respectable family. He had a brother **OV2** who, until he died of cancer, was Head Constable of Londonderry C.I.D. He called about twice during the four years I was there, just a family visit as far as I was concerned. I found him a very pleasant man to speak to. I was taken to his house in Londonderry for tea one day when I was out in Joe MAINS' car with Joe. **OV2**' wife and young children were present. **OV2** was very much a Policeman, but I could not tell him about his brother - how could I. **OV2** took me and Joe to visit a border Police Station that day, but there was no question of anything improper taking place. Joe MAINS had a girlfriend - from what I knew of him it was just a cover. She only came to the hostel on a couple of occasions. He used to be accompanied by her on social occasions, Masonic dances, College Street functions, etc. MAINS was a member of a Masonic Lodge in Newtownards Road. I always knew when he was going because he used to get his white gloves out. He told me quite a lot about the rituals and how he had to wear the white gloves to shake hands with people. MAINS was what I know as a 'closet' - that is a homosexual who goes to great lengths to appear to be a heterosexual and puts on a 'front' to that effect. It will be clear from this that I did not believe I had any chance of being believed if I complained of his activities with me. During the time I was there, 1960 to 1964, uniformed Policemen would call for cups of tea and biscuits. I know this because I used to make the tea. These visits were above board, sometimes you got a problem boy in Kincora and the

H. Quinn.

STATEMENT OF: Hugh QUINN CONTINUATION PAGE NO: 3.

Police had reason to call for that matter. I have no knowledge of social workers or other officials visiting Kincora other than for work in connection with their jobs as social workers etc. After I left the home in 1964 I never made any complaint to anyone about MAINS. I suspected that R2 [REDACTED], a room-mate of mine, was spending nights in Joe MAINS' bed, but I had no absolute proof. As far as I knew during four years at Kincora I was the only boy who went with MAINS. I suspected R2 [REDACTED] because sometimes after lights out, R2 [REDACTED] got out of his bed and left the room to spend the night elsewhere. When I went to the Court for the trial on 16th December 1981 I met three other ex Kincora boys whom I knew by sight, but I do not have their names. One of these mentioned that he had complained to the authorities at College Street in 1964 about being interfered with by SEMPLE. His words to me were "But there was nothing done about it". I describe him as follows :-

Aged about 33 years, married with two children, scruffy appearance, 5'8" tall.

I also feel I should tell you about trips I made with SEMPLE and MAINS in his car. On two Easter holidays in a row, we toured around Ireland, staying at hotels. I remember because I was driving under age, not being 17. Apart from SEMPLE and MAINS, R2 [REDACTED] and KIN75 [REDACTED] - a non-resident friend of MAINS - accompanied me. Nothing improper happened to me - I shared a room with KIN75 [REDACTED] but we each had single beds. I don't recall where SEMPLE slept but I think MAINS shared a room with KIN75 [REDACTED]. MAINS never took me to public houses drinking, never introduced me to other men for sexual or other reasons and I have no knowledge of any child or other prostitution during the time I was there - or of any vice ring. MAINS did sometimes frequent homosexual places.

STATEMENT OF: Hugh QUINNCONTINUATION PAGE NO: 4.

I remember going with him to [REDACTED] Restaurant, Wellington Place, Belfast. OV 3 [REDACTED] was a very effeminate person in manner. I used to laugh at his obvious sexual inclinations. I was introduced to him but not for any sexual purpose.

(signed) H. Quinn.



A I wanted to visit Mrs Wilson, I wanted to visit the people I knew, whom I had not seen for a long time, and they were part of my past.

Q Where were you put up?

A I was put up in a new extension that Mains had had built on to the home. He asked me to stay in his bed and I flatly refused. I said if I was staying in there at all I was sleeping on the sofa, and that is where I slept, for a --

B

Q Did you have any connections, or sex, or anything at all, with Mains during that period, December 1979?

A No, there was absolutely no sex and no talk about sex.

Q Indeed, since you left in 1964, on any of your return visits, did you have any sexual relations of any kind with Mains?

A Absolutely none; there was never any talk of it, either.

C

Q And that is so right up to the present time?

A That is correct.

Q That is so even though you freely admit that you are a practising homosexual?

A That is correct.

D

Q When the events that you were speaking of in terms of the sexual harassment that was going on and the relationship which you suspected existed between Mains and R 2 was continuing, that is, until, say, early 1964, was this carried on in an open way, or was it secretive?

A All sex activity in Kincora was secretive, otherwise we would all have been discussing it with each other.

E

Q So you suspected R 2, R 2 may have suspected you, but it was never openly talked about?

A The only time that anything visible looked like it was going on was when another person came into the house call OV 1. This chap was a very effeminate person who was a member of the St John's Ambulance Brigade, of which Mr Mains was "divisional in charge". Also at that time Raymond Semple was his assistant in charge.

F

Q Raymond Semple was not, in your time, actually a caring officer. He was just a bird of passage, a visitor?

A Well, he was a very frequent visitor, yes.

Q But he was not a member of the staff at that time?

A No, he was not.

Q You say that Mains was big in the St John's Ambulance Brigade?

A Yes.

G

Q That Semple was in the St John's Ambulance Brigade, and that there was also mention of a person called Sutherland who was in the St John's Ambulance Brigade?

A That is correct.

Q Did OV 1 arrive as a resident? Was he under 18 and a person who was a resident in -- ?

H

A OV 1 was not a resident but he frequented Kincora quite often without a St John's Ambulance uniform.

- 3.54 During his time at Kincora, R3 was boarded out briefly in mid 1961 but he could not recall that period. He also gave evidence that at some stage he ran away from the hostel because of the sexual pressures on him. Mr Mains and Mrs Wilson brought him back to Kincora.
- 3.55 There are two extant references to R3 arising from official visits to the hostel, both relevant to the period of the offences for which Mr Mains was convicted. The first is a report of June 1961 by Mrs Wilson which stated that "R3 has returned and appears to be doing well"; the second is a similar report of February 1962 by Mr Keith Magee, Deputy City Welfare Officer which stated "R3 continues to be of great assistance to the warden". R3's evidence confirmed that he gave no outward appearance of distress, except to tell Mrs Wilson that he wished to get away from Kincora; that he was secretive about Mr Mains' homosexual activities; and that his fear of Mr Mains would not have been manifest to outsiders. He explained his secretiveness by the fact that he was an introverted and religious boy and disgusted by what was happening.
- 3.56 R3 was aware that one of his room-mates, R2, was also receiving privileges from Mr Mains and that R2 used to leave their bedroom late at night to go to Mr Mains' bedroom. He told us that he did not think that R2 was going to Mr Mains for sexual purposes but this evidence appeared to conflict with his 1982 statement to the Terry Inquiry which indicated that he suspected sexual activity at the time. R3 suggested that the 1982 statement reflected hindsight.
- 3.57 After he left Kincora to live in England in 1964, R3 maintained a degree of contact with the hostel and with the Belfast Welfare Authority. He wrote letters and sent Christmas cards to Mr Mains, to the lady housekeeper at Kincora and to Welfare Authority officials. These included Mr Henry Mason, who was the City Welfare Officer, Miss Brown and Mrs Wilson. He also visited Kincora on occasions when he returned to Northern Ireland on holiday, the last visit being at Christmas 1979 when he stayed in the hostel. R3's 1980 police statement declared that no sexual activity took place on these occasions. R3 stated that he did this because Kincora was the only home he knew, that Mr Mains was virtually the only person that he knew, and that he felt he should keep up correspondence with people he knew in his past.
- 3.58 The key points for us in relation to R3's evidence were whether the responsible authorities could have prevented the offences involving him or detected them at an earlier stage. We have already indicated that we do not believe that there was any evidence of Mr Mains' homosexual tendencies available to the authorities at this time, namely between 1960 and 1964. Our conclusion, therefore, is that there are no grounds for suggesting that specific steps might have been taken to prevent the offences.
- 3.59 The obvious question which arose was why R3 did not complain about Mr Mains' homosexual activities if, as he said, these were carried out against his will. Unquestionably certain avenues were not open to him. R3 had no contact with his family and did not have a Social Welfare Officer to visit him regularly since the monthly visiting policy was not introduced until 1968. In his evidence, moreover, he stated that he was in fear of Mr Mains and in particular of the possibility that he would be sent to borstal if the Belfast Welfare Authority received adverse reports on his conduct at Kincora. He also said that he believed he would be laughed at if he complained to officials in the Belfast Welfare Department who respected Mr Mains, and that these officials were impossible to approach. It must be remembered that R3 had been in care all his life, that he was only fourteen years of age when he went to Kincora and that the homosexual offences for which Mr Mains was convicted began not many months after his arrival. R3 did, however, refer in evidence to his threatening Mr Mains that he would tell the authorities of his homosexual activities and that on one occasion Mr Mains prevented him from going to see Mr Mason. This, according to R3, resulted in a cessation of homosexual behaviour a short time before he was discharged from Kincora in 1964.
- 3.60 Perhaps the most promising opportunity for complaining against Mr Mains arose through R3's relationship with Mrs Wilson. Mrs Wilson had been Matron of the nursery home where R3 had spent the first seven years of his life. When he ran away from the home in which he was placed after his five years in foster care, he went to Mrs Wilson and remained in the nursery home for a week. R3 referred in evidence to Mrs Wilson variously as a mother figure, a confidante and a perfect mother. R3 maintained that he did not confide in Mrs Wilson because she respected Mr Mains and would not have believed him. In fact, contact with Mrs Wilson was intermittent in terms of her visits to Kincora, although it would have been open to R3